

はたらく魔王様

Satoshi Wagahara  
Illustration ■ Oniku

和ヶ原聡司  
イラスト ■ 029

8



# はたらく魔三ま

和ケ原聡司

8

イラスト  
Satoshi Wagahara  
Illustration ■ Oniku







# CONTENTS!

序章

P010

勇者、しばしの暇乞いをする

P015

魔王、出会う

P063

魔王、出遅れる

P173

続章

勇者、泣く

P320



team  
Docodemo

team  
主夫&家事手伝い  
&ニート

team  
マクドナルド





Emi Yusa  
& Chiho Sasaki



Satoshi Wagahara  
Illustration ■ Oniku  
**和ヶ原聡司**  
イラスト ■ 029

8

はたらく魔界

## **Prologue**

It was not expected that such a day would come.

The troubling issues, until now, have not been solved.

Considering her own standpoint, this can be completely considered neglecting of one's duties, or the abandonment of one's mission.

Wrong, to be more accurate, from the beginning since that time, she kept setting aside the mission she should have finished while going through the days nonchalantly.

As long as she wants to, it would be easy to list out the reasons where she had no other alternative.

But if she asked herself whether she was able to actively make a decision every time, the answer would definitely be a negative.

She was only going with the flow.

From beginning to the end, she was only thinking about solving the situation in front of her while ignoring her purpose, and when she came to her senses, she discovered that doing so became very comfortable, so until now, her purpose in the beginning slowly became unimportant within her heart.

Honestly, with things as they are now----

“I already do not know.....if I should kill the Demon King or not.”

**“.....Is that so~~”**

The voice of her old friend from the other end of the phone, did not contain any signs of blame.

Rather than that, it even contained the tone akin to relief and being considerate to her.

**“I already felt~~from before that things might turn into this~~”**

“What do you mean?”

**“Hm~~when we met before~~”**

Her good friend gave a wry smile,

**“I felt that the next time we meet~~Emilia would probably not want to defeat the Demon King~~”**

“I have nothing to say.”



**“It’s alright~~since Emilia thinks so~~that means something enough for you to think so must have happened~~and.....”**

In a rare move, her good friend cut off in the middle of the sentence, then continued,

**“Emilia had the right to choose to start with.”**

“What do you mean?”

The Hero, who did not understand, asked in return, and the good friend answered,

**“Logically, when Olba betrayed~~Emilia can also choose to take revenge on us~~”**

“Eh? How could I do such a thing to all of you.....”

**“I’m not referring to me or Alberto~~but the Church and the whole of Ente Isla~~because this world returned Emilia’s kindness with ingratitude~~so even if Emilia plans to take revenge~~no one has the right to stop you~~and in reality, no one should be able to stop you~~”**

“What, so you’re referring to this.”

If it was the time of the young female Hero's days when she was just thinking about killing the Demon King, she might have felt despair if she found out the truth about her comrade's betrayal and the world accepting her death.

But it is different now.

“Because even in this world where internet is common and everyone has mobile phones, it is already difficult to choose the right information, and in addition, Ente Isla is still in the recovery stage now right? If I take even a misunderstanding at this level to heart, wouldn't it be endless?”

**“Internet~~?”**

“It's nothing, it's something on my end. Anyway, because I am a simpler person, and denser than that, so I won't think about these stupid things.”

**“Even though I don't really understand~~but I'm relieved~~but~~if you have such plans one day~~remember to tell me okay~~?”**

“Do you want to encourage me, or try to advise me to stop?”

The Hero asked with a wry smile, and her friend replied directly,

**“No matter what path Emilia chooses~~I will be on your side~~so even if we have to destroy the world together~~I will do so~~”**

“As the strongest warlock amongst humans, don’t stay such dangerous words. If you’re targeted by the church, I’m not going to care okay?”

**“Seriously~~the people watching me is so numerous they can be made into sardine skewers and given to fishmongers~~this is nothing~~”**

After casually dealing with her friend whom she does not know how serious she is, the Hero looked next to her feet.

A huge backpack stuffed full of things was placed there.

“Anyway, I will be depending on you for next weekend.”

**“Leave it to me~~”**

The strongest warlock in Ente Isla and her old travelling companion, Emerada Etuva replied in a lively tone.



## **Chapter 1: Hero, temporary goodbye**

勇者、じばこの暇をいぢる。



The banquet at dinnertime was filled with the usual stable atmosphere.

The rice, carrot flavored miso soup which were freshly cooked and steaming, and thanks to the specialized baking paper for microwave ovens, roasted fish could recently be seen on the dinner table.

In addition, cold tofu topped with diced Japanese ginger. Roasted eggplant was also placed on a large plate in the middle of the table.

The news footage shown on television reported that a place was holding a traditional festival from the start, it looks like no incidents which disrupt world peace or accidents have occurred.

From the open window, it can be seen that the skies were getting darker, and the wind flowing in to the room brought in some signs of life from the town.

Within a certain apartment in a corner of Tokyo, it was preparing to enter dinnertime where anyone can personally feel the peace of the world.

However, just one sentence, broke the stable atmosphere of the wooden apartment situated at Tokyo, Shibuya district Sasazuka----Villa Rosa Sasazuka, Room 201, the Demon Fortress.

“I’m going back to my old home for a period of time.”



This sentence which did not match the peaceful family dinnertime, but was disguised to sound peaceful, caused everyone present to freeze.

“Ah?”

“What?”

“What did you say?”

“W, what is going on?”

“O, old home?”

“I like Tofu!”

The six different reactions from the six people preset, caused the female who threw down this shocking bomb----Hero Emila Justina from the foreign world Ente Isla----Yusa Emi to get a shock.

“What, what’s with all your reactions?”

Holding a book with one hand, and actually sitting at the computer table for once, the master of the Demon Fortress, Demon King Satan, Maou Sadao replied with a expressionless face,

“Everyone is unable to grasp the true meaning behind your words.”

“Eh?”

Logically, the man who normally stays at the computer table, replied Emi from the second level of the opened cabinet,

“Emilia, try to repeat the sentence you said just now. Within Sasaki Chiho’s mind, she is about to create a never ending family drama with Maou and you which centers around Alas=Ramus, and panicking on her own.....”

“Urushihara-san!”

“Uwah! How close.....”

The second thing in the world which is suited for being kept in the cupboard a.k.a the burden of this room----fallen angel Lucifer or Urushihara Hanzo, and so with a taunting smile.

The high school girl who was named Sasaki Chiho, pushed Urushihara into the closet while blushing furiously and closed the door.

“Hey, Sasaki Chiho, what are you doing!”

Voices of protest from Urushihara and sounds of him hitting the sliding door could be heard from within the closet.

“Urushihara-san is the one who is speaking nonsense all of a sudden!”

In order to stop Urushihara, who lacked any respect, Chiho pressed against the sliding door with a red face.

“Chi-nee chan, your face is very red.”

An innocent and cruel voice chided Chiho from next to her feet.

The young girl who had been playing together with Chiho until a moment before, and strongly believed that Maou and Emi are her parents----  
Alas=Ramus, was currently stepping on the 50 phonetics chart on the floor.

“Ah, Alas=Ramus-chan, t, that, it’s going to be dinner soon, so let’s keep the things first.”

Trying to dismiss the situation only now, it was already too late.

“Oh! I know, keep keep!”



The 50 phonetics rubber chart underneath the young girl's feet, is a highly priced children's educational toy which would not break no matter how much it is bent.

“B, but Yusa-san, what is this all about?”

Chiho asked again as she watched Alas=Ramus fold the educational toy which Maou bought with his own money in the messy way unique to children.

“Actually, it's nothing serious, and it's just like I said.....I want to go back to my old home for a bit.....”

“But Emilia, your old home.....”

The lady dressed in a Kimono washing the cookware in the kitchen sink asked with a troubled expression on her face.

“Yeah, my hometown is in the Western Continent. It is a village on the outskirts of Saint Aire, known as Sloan. Even though it was destroyed by the army of a certain person who is locked in the closet, ne?”

Emi glared at the closet with a sharp gaze.

“So when I'm not around, I would like to ask Bell to watch these guys.....”

Crestia Bell----a high inquisitor in Ente Isla, known as Kamazuki Suzuno in Japan, washing away the dishwashing soap on her hands and drying them, said next in a troubled manner.

“Can you provide more details? I do not really understand what you mean.”

“T, that’s right, Yusa-san, even if you suddenly say you want to go back, things aren’t so easy right?”

“That’s right, I might have said it too simply, sorry. Actually.....”

Faced with the questions from the two females, Emi straightened her posture with a wry smile when she finally realized her inadequate explanation and noticed that a guy was standing behind Chiho and Suzuno.

“Even though I don’t really care where you want to go.....but I cannot tolerate my carefully prepared miso soup cooling down because of you.”

The man hugged the huge pot of miso soup and said in an overbearing voice.

Demon General Alsiel a.k.a Ashiya Shiro, reported to his master in front of the computer table,

“Demon King-sama, dinner is prepared. Please stop reading for the moment and take your seat.”

“Alright alright, my focus just happened to be cut off by Emi anyway.”

“What, don’t push the blame for your mistakes on other people okay?”

“Tofu! Alsiel! Tofu!”

Unknowingly, Alas=Ramus had already stood next to Ashiya carrying the large pot.

“Hey, Alas=Ramus, approaching someone holding a pot is very dangerous. Come to Mama’s side and wait quietly.”

Suzuno gently pulled Alas=Ramus away from Ashiya. Even if she looked unhappy, the young girl still obediently walked towards Emi.

“Mama! Tofu!”

“I know, but you have to say “Let’s eat” first okay. Alsiel, I don’t want Japanese ginger on my tofu. Because I want to share it with Alas=Ramus.”

What Alas=Ramus normally eats, is basically a portion taken from Emi or Maou's dishes, but after Ashiya looked at Emi's cold tofu and Alas=Ramus in turn, he shook his head sternly,

“I refuse. What will happen if it causes Alas=Ramus to be a picky eater when she grows up?”

For a conversation between the Hero and a Demon General, this conversation was so thoroughly strange that people would not even know where the strange part is.

“B, but Ashiya-san, I feel that Japanese ginger is too strong for a child.....”

As the only pure Japanese, Chiho accurately pointed out the problem.

“Letting children get used to strong tasting vegetables are important. As long as they know how to taste this kind of flavour, the dishes every day after this would become more delicious.....”

Even though Chiho, who rarely rebukes Ashiya, found it difficult to retort----

“But I can understand. Honestly, I don't really dare to eat Japanese ginger.”

But because he was cut off by Urushihara, who walked slowly out of the closet, he said angrily,

“Lucifer, can you be considered a fallen angel like this?”

“It can’t be helped, after all, I have not eaten Japanese ginger until now. And I have never heard of any legends about fallen angels liking Japanese ginger.”

It was true, whether it was Ente Isla or the Demon World, there was no food like cold tofu with Japanese ginger added.

So it was unknown if it is because of this reason, just for this time, a person who agreed with Urushihara’s opinion appeared.

“Honestly, I also do not really dare to eat it.....”

The one who said this embarrassing sentence while walking to the dinner table, is the one who had unified the Demon World and dominated the human world Ente Isla, Demon King Satan.

At this moment, the humans knew the weak point of the strong enemy who planned to conquer the world.

That is the Demon King actually did not dare to eat cold tofu with Japanese ginger added.

“Maou-san.....”

“Demon King-sama.....”

“Demon King, you.....”

Faced with the complex stares, a mix of surprise and pity, from Chiho, Ashiya and Suzuno, Maou shrank back and answered,

“B, but I can still eat it! I always finish my food okay!”

“Then the Japanese ginger on top of Alas=Ramus’s tofu can be handed to Papa.”

Hero Emilia did not let go of the weakness shown by the Demon King.

She used her chopsticks to move the Japanese ginger on top of her tofu to the tofu in the plate of the pathetic looking Maou sitting in front of Chiho, Ashiya and Suzuno.

“Ah! Emi, you!”

Maou looked at the huge pile of Japanese ginger on top of his tofu and screamed, but Emi said nonchalantly,



“Complain to Ashiya if you want to complain. No matter how much we wish for her not to be a picky eater, it is natural for children at Alas=Ramus’s age to dislike eating Japanese ginger. After all, even the Demon King with the ambition to conquer the world does not dare to eat this.”

“Ugh.....”

Maou was momentarily speechless. Seeing this situation, he said with an expression of deep regret,

“Ughhh, Bell, say something too.”

“Alsiel, no matter what, letting Alas=Ramus eat Japanese ginger is too cruel. Oh yes, Emila, let me take the low salt soy sauce from my room. Compared to normal soy sauce, this would still be better for Alas=Ramus.”

Suzuno quickly walked towards room 202 which was next to where she was. Seeing the outline of her back, Urushihara stretched his chopsticks towards the roasted eggplant without saying anything.

“Everyone spoils her so much, I’m really worried about Alas=Ramus’s future.”

“Urushihara-san! When eating in front of Alas=Ramus-chan, you must first say “Let’s eat” properly.”

“Raising a child is so difficult. If she becomes like this after growing up, it is a bit.....”

“Maou, Maou, why must you say this while looking at me and Alas=Ramus like this.”

“Look within yourself and reflect. Compared to you, not only is Alas=Ramus more obedient, she is more rule abiding.”

Chiho said mercilessly.

“Sorry for the wait. I brought the soy sauce.”

At this moment, Suzuno also brought the low salt soy sauce over, seeing that everyone had already gone off topic, Ashiya could only let it rest like he had given up.

“.....It can't be helped, the miso soup has almost turned cold. Everyone come and eat.”

“Ah, Ashiya, I want more rice.”

“That's right! My mum asked me to bring kaarage over. Ashiya-san, can I borrow your microwave?”

Chiho frantically took an airtight container out from the bag she brought.

“Sasaki-san, I feel bad, always receiving your care, as for the usage instructions.....”

“Don’t worry, I know how to use it. How close, how close, I nearly forgot.....”

Within the Demon Fortress, a Demon General and Inquisitor, a high school girl who brought side dishes stood side by side in the kitchen, as well as the Hero and Demon King who watched the non-rule abiding fallen angel while thinking on how to raise children, were gathered, even if this scene seemed detached from reality and is ridiculous, but from this result, unless it was an abnormal situation, it would not be possible to shake the peaceful normal life in this room 201 of Villa Rosa.

Whether this is a good or bad thing, it was still difficult to tell.

※

Even if the quarrels are never ending, the lives of the Demon King and Hero in Japan can be still called peaceful, and it was until almost the end of summer, did an obvious shadow get cast over it.

After Maou lost to Emi, the Malebranche clan, with Barbariccia as their leader, built a new Demon King Army in order to conquer Ente Isla.

As one of the most powerful people in the Ente Isla Church, Olba Meyers had pushed Maou to the brink as one of Emi's comrades, but right now, not only is he Emi's enemy, he also planned to bury her along with Maou.

With his information as a basis, one of the Malebranche chieftains, Farfarello, came to Japan in order to instate Maou and Ashiya as the leaders of the new Demon King Army.

Even though Emi and Suzuno were worried that Maou would return to the Demon King Army, against both their expectations, Maou and Ashiya did not accept Farfarello's proposal.

With this, logically Farfarello should either be sent back to the Demon World, just like Ciriatto who attacked Choshi earlier, or be allowed to be killed by Emi before he caused harm to Japan.

But another young boy who accompanied Farfarello to Japan, caused the situation to become more complicated.

According to the holy texts of Ente Isla, the world was built upon the orbs created by the Tree of Life, and that young boy called Iron, was the existence born from one of the Sephirah 'Geburah'.

Iron and the personification of the 'Yesod' Sephirah, the girl Alas=Ramus, who was currently fused with Emi's holy sword, were the same type of existences, and the power he hides depended on the situation, and was even enough to overpower the Hero, Demon King and archangel.

As for why he would be commanded by a Malebranche chieftain, it was a mystery even now.

It would not be a problem if there was only one Malebranche chieftain, but if they do not carefully handle the child born from the Sephirah, then not only the Malebranche, they might even agitate Heaven and attract unnecessary enemies.

However, unfortunately, these two people which could not be agitated easily actually realised that Chiho is actually an important person to Maou and Emi.

If this goes on, it was difficult to guarantee that the Malebranche side, who could not obtain Maou and Ashiya corporation, would not capture Chiho to become a hostage.

Emi and Suzuno, due to strong wishes from Chiho herself, in order for Chiho to be able to contact Emi or Maou when in danger, taught Chiho the spell for telepathy, 'Idea Link'.

Partly because Maou and the others also obtained Sarel's assistance using a simple bait, Chiho finally learnt the spell successfully. However, Maou judged that just simply guaranteeing Chiho's immediate safety was not enough to solve the situation.

Therefore, he intentionally borrowed Emi and Suzuno's power, and regained his 'Demon King Satan' form in front of Farfarello. Through naming Chiho, Emi and Suzuno, these three people as the new Demon Generals, he announced that they play important roles in conquering the world, and finally in a peaceful manner, Maou was able to successfully persuade Farfarello and Iron to return.

But Emi and Suzuno, officially seen as 'Demon Generals' by the Malebranche side, were seriously angered because of this. Even if it was guaranteed that the Malebranche side would not harm Chiho in the short term, the situation in Ente Isla could still change slowly over time, and at that time the meaning represented by the name 'The Demon General recognized by Demon King Satan, Sasaki Chiho' could becoming heavier, but based on the results, this means that the situation revolving around Maou and Emi have not been solved.

The Malebranche forces who wished for Maou to return to the Demon King Army, a new Sephirah child and Heaven's secret.

Even if they sensed that the foreign world was currently enveloped in a tense atmosphere, today, for the Demon King and group living in Japan, they still have to work for their three meals tomorrow.

This is something which happened when the world situation started to become white hot even though summer had already ended, in September.





Even if the time of sunset became a little earlier, the sky after 7pm was still a little bright, and the heat felt on the way to Keio line Sasazuka station had not dissipated.

Emi carried Alas=Ramus, who was fast asleep after eating her fill, walking side by side with Suzuno while Chiho and Maou followed the two of them.

When it was the day for Emi and Alas=Ramus to head to the Demon Fortress, Chiho would actively eat dinner together with Maou and the others.

Chiho had once declared in front of everyone,

“Because if I’m not around, Maou-san and Yusa-san will fight immediately.”

Ever since the incident with Farfarello, Chiho became more proactive in wating to maintain the good relationships between Maou and the others, such that even Maou and Emi felt a little overwhelmed.

Even though Chiho herself was clueless, but the three of them had accidentally heard the feelings which Chiho haboured for them, and therefore it was difficult to resist that honest intent.

Even if they put this matter aside, not only did Chiho’s visits cause the dishes for dinner at the Demon Fortress to beome more sumptuous, it would also make Alas=Ramus happy, there are basically benefits, so correspondingly,

over time, Maou and Suzuno naturally cultivated the habit to accompany Chiho back home.

“So Emilia, what do you mean by wanting to return to your old home?”

Suzuno asked on the way home.

And once she brought up the topic which was vaguely passed over at dinnertime----

“That’s right, that’s right! Like she said, Yusa-san! What is going on?”

Chiho, who was originally talking about the work to Maou, immediately entered the conversation from behind.

“Oh.....”

The ladies walked forward in a horizontal line in what was definitely a narrow alley in a residential area, and Maou, one step behind and unable to join the conversation, could only follow behind the three people in a dejected manner.

Faced with the stares of Chiho and Suzuno, filled with curiosity and suspicion, Emi sighed lightly and said,

“I am almost tired of waiting.”

“What do you mean?”

“.....Ever since reuniting with the Demon King in Japan, I kept being dragged into strange troubles, and even though the obstacles were successfully overcome everytime, but at the end of it all, what is my original purpose?”

“Yusa-san’s.....purpose?”

After discovering that Chiho was truly confused, Emi replied in a depressed manner,

“Chiho, I am still the Hero who carries the hopes of humans. So I originally came to Japan for.....”

“Curry.....uu.”

“Puh.....sorry.”

The sleep talk of the deeply asleep Alas=Ramus, which sounded like it came out intentionally at that timing, caused Maou to laugh, but when he detected the sharp glare from Emi who turned back, in a rare move, he still apologized honestly.

“.....defeating the Demon King who planned to conquer Ente Isla.....it was supposed to be that way.”

While talking, Emi pointed to Maou, who shrank back because of her gaze.

“Even though I can understand, but compared to that, what does this have to do with you going back to your old home?”

Suzuno continued to prompt Emi to explain, but seeing the Demon King as ‘that’ and ignoring it seemed to be not right as well.

“That’s true.”

As Maou did not react, so Emi, who lost interest, turned to the front again and said while looking towards the young girl sleeping contentedly in her arms.

“Even though the existence of Alas=Ramus had some influence, but during the period when I am unable to get rid of the Demon King, those angels, demons and what not, did they not keep coming to cause trouble?”

“Yeah, you’re right.”

“Isn’t it more accurate to say that other than the three of us, there are no other humans.....”

Chiho's naturally asked question was ignored on the spot.

“Anyway, those outsiders who obviously did not have a relation to us before I came to Japan are simply acting too recklessly recently, and I can't take it anymore. In order for them to not cause trouble for us anymore, I think it would be better to go back to Ente Isla for a bit.”

“So you want to go back and get rid of all those bad people?”

Even if Emi's explanation was a little too simple, but Chiho's thoughts were too direct as well.

“How should I put this.....it feels like not long after Bell came, a lot of people who are targeting the Holy Sword suddenly appeared right?”

“Then again, Sariel-sama was very stubborn about Emilia's Holy Sword at the beginning as well.”

“But based on the results, isn't it because the Holy Sword had something to do with Alas=Ramus?”

The purpose of archangels Sariel and Gabriel on the surface was to obtain Emi's Holy Sword.

It was only until Alas=Ramus appeared, and revealed that the ‘Holy Sword, One Wing’ was a weapon with the Sephirah fragment as its core, did Maou and the others know that the true purpose of Heaven was to collect the Sephirah fragment which is the core of the ‘Holy Sword, One Wing’ and Alas=Ramus.....

“It would still be alright if it was just Heaven, but the demon Ciriatto who appeared in Choshi also set his sights on the fragment of ‘Yesod’. Not only that, the Malebranche army lurking in the Eastern Continent, also seem to have a fragment of ‘Yesod’, and in addition, Iron who appeared earlier was also at a demon’s side even though he is a child born from a Sephirah.....”

“The simplest explanation is that there is actually a connection between Heaven and demons.....”

Even though Suzuno’s explanation should be the simplest way to interpret this----

“W, why are all of you looking at me suddenly?”

The three people walking in front suddenly turned back at the same time, giving a shock to Maou who was originally so bored that he started to become frantic.

“But if it is like that, then the reason why he is here cannot be explained right?”



“That’s true. Basically, the Demon King doesn’t even know that the ‘Yesod’ fragment he owned has become Alas=Ramus, and the Malebranche army only started moving after the Demon King died, no matter how you think about it, Heaven has no reason to help them.”

“I don’t know what all of you are talking about, but don’t casually see them as a dead person! I am living well today as well!”

Maou’s report of survival of the Demon King was ignored completely.

“That’s what I think as well. Even though we have no idea about Iron..... about ‘Geburah’ because we have too little clues, but we already have a number of clues related to ‘Yesod’ with us. Thinking about it carefully, why does Sariel and Gabriel want to collect the ‘fragments’ of Yesod?”

“Eh?”

Chiho, who could not understand the meaning behind the question, was confused.

“.....Let me remind all of you, we’ve almost reached the station!”

Maou’s voice was heard from behind, but it was ignored by the three people.

“Thinking about it carefully, why is only ‘Yesod’ in ‘fragments’? The answer is simple. Since they are currently collecting the fragments, then it means that ‘the person who broke the Sephirah into pieces and scattered them’ exists.”

“Seriously causing trouble for others.”

Maou, who discovered that no one was listening to him, after agreeing with Emi, he picked up an empty can which had been thrown onto the ground, planning to throw it into the empty can recycling box next to the roadside vending machine, but as the box was already full, he could only carefully place the can on top and walk back.

“Ah.....I see.”

“Eh?”

Suzuno nodded in understanding a step before everyone else.

Seeing that Chiho still did not seem to get it, Emi used her other hand which was not carrying Alas=Ramus to lift up Chiho’s hand to make her notice one of her fingers.

“.....Ah!”

A ring with a small purple jewel embedded in it was worn on that finger.

“Even though it isn’t know if it was really ‘broken apart’, but it can at least be confirmed that someone is ‘distributing’ the fragments. After all, we have a solid example in front of us.”

The ring on Chiho’s hand had the same ‘Yesod’ fragment the one on the hilt of Emi’s Holy Sword and the one of Alas=Ramus’s forehead. In the commotion where Chiho had the opportunity to obtain this ring, other than the ring, Chiho also obtained a portion of memory.

It was a memory from a faraway world which Chiho did not know about and at the same time, it might also be a memory from long ago.

A certain injured young demon, and a man standing in a wheat field.

“Yusa-san’s.....mother?”

“That’s right.”

Emi nodded with an irritated look on her face and let go of Chiho’s hand.

“Anyway, as long as I follow the traces which my mother left behind in Ente Isla from before I was born or my childhood when I did not know anything, perhaps I might discover something. Even so, I actually have no basis, I just feel it would be good if I am able to find some clues.”

What Emi felt most regret about, was that even for just a short time, when her past travelling companions Emerada and Alberto came to Japan to help her when she was targeted by Urushihara and Olba, she should have returned to Ente Isla with them for a bit.

Emi's mother Lailah, seemed to have stayed at Emerada's place for a while.

But at that time, Emi did not have comrades she could trust in Japan, and Maou was not the type of existence where she could just shift her attention away from. Even if Maou would not do bad things, if he took the chance to move house when the Hero returned to Ente Isla, Emi would have to search for them from the beginning again.

For Emi, who lived alone in Japan's society for close to a year, she really did not wish to lose the Demon King who she found after much difficulty.

However, she was also unable to ask Emerada or Alberto to help watch Maou.

After all, different from Emi, who came from a normal village farming family, after the human society regained peace, Emerada and Alberto have important responsibilities.

Honestly, the status of the two of them was originally different from Emi.

After the Demon King Army retreated, the power structure of Ente Isla's church and kingdoms returned to their original state, so naturally there was no way to let such promising talents stay in a foreign world.

In addition, the ability of Emi when she is serious, when defeating the Demon King Army in Ente Isla, her overall battle power had already grown to a point where Emerada, Alberto and Olba needed to work together in order to barely be evenly matched with her.

Ever since she failed to kill Urushihara during that battle high above the capital, the only person in Japan who can contend with three demons at the same time and win is Hero Emilia.

If only Chiho's importance in the eyes of Maou and the rest was increased earlier.

Or if Suzuno arrived earlier.

When Emi was planning to return to her home village, such meaningless thoughts had run through her head before.

But the trust relationship between Chiho and Maou and the others was only built up within this half year, and basically, if the outrageous acts by Urushihara and Olba did not occur, Suzuno would not have come.

Everything which got Emi involved was all because of some slight deviations causing things to be unable to go her way.

Of course, it was useless to complain about these things now.

And----

“Oh.....uu.....uh.....ah, Mama, are we going back?”

Before they knew it, the four of them had already reached the ticketing gate of Sasazuka station.

Perhaps the announcements in the station and the sound of passing trains were too noisy, Alas=Ramus who woke up with a frown looked around her while raising up her head in a bleary eyed manner.

“Oh, Alas=Ramus, you’re awake, come and play again.”

Maou, with a sharp eye, noticed that the young girl had woke up, and walked up to grasp Alas=Ramus’s small, tender hands.

“Bye, Alas=Ramus-chan.”

“Before you reach home, you should be obedient okay.”



Chiho and Suzuno, from behind Emi, showed warm smiles to Alas=Ramus.

If everything went ‘according to Emi’s wishes’, she would probably be unable to experience such times of warmth.

Recently, Emi started to feel that this kind of life is not that bad as well.

“I’m sorry for not having spent much time with you. Let’s play together next time.”

“Pinky promise!”

Alas=Ramus, who gradually woke up, stretched her hand towards Maou with some force.

Looks like it was too difficult for her to extend just her pinky.

“Oh, pinky promise.”

“.....What were you doing today? It’s rare to see you use a calculator.”

Emi was also surprised that there was something that actually took higher priority than Alas=Ramus.

Normally, no matter what was thrown to him, Maou would never forget to make time for Alas=Ramus, therefore it was already surprising enough like this, however, the answer actually came from an even more unexpected direction.

“Recently, Maou-san needs to take a license.”

Chiho answered thus.

““License?””

From Suzuno’s surprised expression, this was also the first time she had heard of this.

“License.....is it for cars?”

When talking about ‘license’ in normal Japanese conversations, the first thing people think of is a driving license.

After all, it was impossible for Maou’s next goal to be to learn everything in a martial art.

In Japan’s laws, Maou is an adult male, so he was definitely considered an age where he could take a driving license, however, this was not what Emi and Suzuno’s concern.

““It’s amazing that you managed to get Alsiel’s approval.””

“Is that what is important? You’re actually rebuking on this part? What kind of person to me do you think he is?”

Even for Maou, commenting on this simultaneously still caused him to become stony faced.

“Because doesn’t a driving license cost a lot of money? And you still have to go to driving lessons right? Do you have that kind of spare cash? Then again, even though you’re a Demon King, you still plan to respect traffic rules?”

“I would occasionally get a flyer in front of the bus stop from the nearby driving class, but even the cheapest course cost more than 10,000 yen right? I really think that Alsiel will not allow this expenditure, and I also do not feel that you have the capability to save that much money.”

“I only want to take a license, is there a need for me to be wounded to such an extent? What’s so bad about a Demon King taking a license.”

“Ever since a Demon King needs to obtain approval from the country to do anything, this matter is actually hilarious enough.”

Suzuno nodded with force to agree with Emi’s explanation.

“I say you people.....”

Maou’s shoulders sagged in depression.

“From the beginning, I have never said I wanted to take a car license right?”

“Then what license are you taking?”

“Could it be a specialized professional license? Basically you seem to only take matters related to MgRonalds seriously, so is it something like a food hygiene management or chef license? Even though it still costs quite a bit no matter which one it is.....”

“Thinking about the future, I would probably take the food hygiene management license later on.”

“So you did think about it.”

“Because I might be able to use it after becoming a permanent employee. But I’m not taking that this time.”

Maou cleared his throat once, puffed up his chest once again and said,

“You’re sure to get a fright after hearing this. What I’m taking is.....a Moped license!”

The sound of a Rapid train passing through Sasazuka station was heard.

“.....Then, Bell, Chiho, I’m going back first.”

“Yeah, be careful on the way back.”

Emi ignored the proud looking Maou and naturally prepared to leave.

“Yusa-san, Suzuno-san! Maou-san looks like he’s going to cry, please react a bit!”

“Eh.....”

Even though it was Chiho’s request, Emi still showed an obviously irritated expression.

“Because he was putting up an act for so long, making me wonder what it was.....even though it’s not like I look down on Moped licenses, but if someone asked if this is a license which a Demon King can be proud of, how would you reply, Chiho?”

“Eh.....? Uh, th, that.....”

Chiho became flustered because of Emi's unexpected question.

“Let, let me tell you this! I'm not just taking part in the examination! From the administration fee of 7,750 yen, the company will help me pay 5,700 yen! There's no reason to take it right! Even though I say have to pay 2,050 yen, but Ashiya didn't complain at all!”

“.....”

With regards to how serious this Demon King was when he said these things, this type of questions have already circled around in Emi and Suzuno's mind of a few months, even if they based it on experience and know that he should be 100% serious, they still felt themselves overwhelmed by a feeling of emptiness and tiredness.

“.....If so, then why don't they just subsidise the entire thing.”

“According to company rules, only the administration fees of 2,050 yen for the collection of the license is not included. Because the company will only subsidise the training fees!”

“Wait, the company you're talking about it MgRonalds right? Even though you're the one taking the license, why does MgRonalds have to help pay?”

“Listen carefully! Actually our MgRonalds.....”

“Our store will start to provide ‘delivery’ from now on. So employees 20 years and older have to possess a Moped license, as for those who still do not have a Moped license, the company will help to pay through the professional license grant.”

(T/N: delivery is written in English in the original text.)

Chiho, who judged that the progression of the topic will be slowed down if the explanations were left to Maou, interrupted Maou and explained in a simple manner.

“.....”

In contrast to Maou, who looked like he had his fun taken away from him, Suzuno and Emi showed different reactions.

“By ‘delivery’, that’s referring to delivery service right?”

(T/N: Again, ‘delivery’ is written in English in the original text.)

Suzuno simply overturned the domestic labour market to wanted to use English to describe anything and everything,

“Delivery.....yes, that’s what it means. Because the delivery can’t be sent by bicycle, so a Moped has to be used, thus needing a license.....but I’m still a high school student, and do not meet the conditions for the professional license grant.”

Chiho explained unhappily.

“Even though it is surprising that MgRonalds has started delivery, but didn’t you just open the café on the second floor? Even though just half a month has passed, you’re going to add another new business model?”

Emi, who is still relatively familiar with Japanese society, expressed a salaryperson like opinion.

“About that part, even Kisasi-san feels it a bit strenuous.”

The capable manager of the MgRonalds in front of Hatagaya station which Maou and Chiho worked at, Kisasi Mayumi, is a lady who is so passionate about her work that people called her the profit demon.

Normally, not only does Kisasi announce without any reservations that she wants to let the daily profit exceed the previous year’s by more than 100%, she also accumulated quite a number of achievements, but adding a new business model before the MdCafe which newly opened some days back could stabilise, still made her so busy that she was stretched thin.



“Because our store is opened next to the main road of the nearby city residential area and business area, and belongs to one of the stores which can do delivery for MdCafe meals, so the upper management suddenly made this decision. Compared to quickly expanding to a new business model, the bigger issue is the lack of manpower.”

Actually the MgRonalds delivery service itself was nothing new.

Not only is it restricted to specific areas like pizza delivery, the expenditure needs to be at least 1500 yen in a single purchase including GST to be able to order over telephone and use the delivery service.

Even though they have gradually increased the delivery services with the stores located along the main city roads as the focus, this time they coincidentally chose the store in front of Hatagaya station.

The problem is the store itself, the core of the matter, was not ready to accept such a change.

From the way Maou has to prepare to take a driving license, it can be seen that number of employees with a license is rare.

And before addressing the problem of the driving license, the number of employees at the store in front of Hatagaya station were not sufficient to handle the newly added delivery service.

After all, just the addition of a specialized coffee counter on the second floor, has already increased the number of people who needed to be stationed within the store.

To add the Moped needed for delivery, of course they needed more than one.

In order to deal with telephone orders, they would either have to hire new employees or conduct further training on the current workforce, and these things will increase the time and people needed.

Even if the number of delivery staff is increased, it was difficult to guarantee that the delivery location would be on the main streets, so it would still be better to appoint someone familiar in the area to be in charge.

No matter what, the task at hand would be to secure the number of employees and train them to the standard which Kiseki set, even though it was still two months away from the beginning of November where the operations will officially begin, the time given was not enough allowance at all.

“We still need three people who can involve themselves in daily operations.....no, as long as there are two!”

That was Kiseki’s favourite line recently.

They still need at least two full time employees. Even though they just need this number to take this window of time to train the people in charge of

delivery to supplement the manpower, but during this autumn where the summer holidays of university students were about to end, it was still difficult to increase manpower.

“Emi, do you have any plans to change job?”

Even though this statement was clearly said in jest, Emi still coldly replied Maou’s touting,

“By the way, my current hourly pay is 1,700 yen.”

“.....Sorry, just treat it like I never said anything.”

“One, one thousand seven hundred yen.....”

Emi’s hourly pay, caused Chiho, whose hourly pay did not change much since her training period because she was a high school student, to get a huge shock.

“Even though the hourly pay is very high, but in comparison, there’s many difficulties as well okay? Even though it’s a bit much saying this myself, but since I, the Hero who has experienced many battles, say this, you should know how bad it is.”

“.....Th, that’s true. Since you’re a call customer officer.”

Emi's job, is a call customer officer in the company's telecommunications department, responsible for receiving calls. Even though the role is still known as a call customer officer, other than the responsibilities of receiving calls and taking the initiative to telemarket, as there are many job roles depending on the different industry, it cannot be judged that would definitely be difficult in every industry, but for Emi's situation there really seemed to be a lot of problems.

Maou turned towards Suzuno----

“By the way, I can't as well. I have no confidence that I can use foreign languages to serve customers to the standard which shop manager Kisaki expects.”

But Suzuno said this first.

Even though they felt that this issue should not have anything to do with foreign languages, but whether it was Maou, Chiho or Emi----

“Welcome! For those who have completed their orders, please move this way!”

They were unable to imagine Suzuno, who has a stern expression even in daily conversations, showing a professional smile.

“Are the three of you thinking of something rude?”

Suzuno, who was sensitive enough to sense Maou and the others show a complex expression, asked this in a low tone, and the three of them shook their heads at the same time with stiff smiles.

“A, anyway, even though I feel bad for Chiho, but I can only say do your best. Then back to the original topic.....”

“Then again, what were we talking about originally?”

Emi’s words caused everyone to regain their senses.

Unknowingly, the group of people have already talked for close to 20 minutes in front of the ticket gate.

“It’s regarding me going back to my hometown.”

The Hero and Demon King chatting in front of the station, and going off the main point repeatedly because the topic was dragged on, this was a real joke.

“I have already taken leave with the company, so I just need to ask Em to get me. I plan to set off next Monday.”

“Eh?”

Chiho sucked in breath, even though Suzuno also protested----

“Isn’t that too rushed? Even though I said that the things later on can be left to me, but I still have to make some preparations.....”

But after she looked up and glanced at Maou beside her, her two hands which were raised in protest lowered limply.

“looks like preparations aren’t needed much.”

“Right?”

“Even though I don’t know what both of you are saying, but at least I know I am being looked down upon.”

Seeing Emi and Suzuno nod at each other with empty expressions, from Maou’s standpoint, he needed to seriously express his disagreement.

“.....We’re not looking down on you. Everyone is praising you, saying that you’re hardworking, serious and abides to the rules.”

“.....That’s right, Demon King. Someone like you who wakes up early in the morning, lives a simple life, works hard and studies hard in order not to break the law, who will look down on you?”

“If you want to praise me, at least look at my eyes!”

“Papa’s amazing! So good!”

“.....Thank you.....Alas=Ramus.”

No one can win against a child.

“B, but Yusa-san, starting from next week, that.....”

Chiho asked hesitantly, so Emi nodded with a wry smile like she suddenly thought of something,

“Relax, the people on that side are also busy with things, and I still have to work, so I will return during the weekend. The matter on the 12<sup>th</sup>, I won’t forget it.”

“.....T, thank you.”

“12<sup>th</sup>.....oh, that.”

Maou and Suzuno nodded because they remembered something.

“Let me say this first, ignoring Bell for the moment, you better not think of anything unnecessary.”

Unexpected, Emi glared seriously at Maou, but the latter brushed it off and replied,

“What, how boring. I was thinking of making a general badge and giving it to you.”

12<sup>th</sup> September, mentioned by Chiho and Emi is a Sunday.

This day, with a strong wish from Chiho, the group of people were planning a combined birthday party for Emi and Chiho.

The calender system in Ente Isla was different from Earth. But Emi’s birthday was in early autumn, so everyone suggested celebrating both their birthdays during Chiho’s birthday on the 10<sup>th</sup>, but unfortunately, it was a Friday, which was a weekday.

As Maou, who Chiho strongly wished to attend, had a shift which ended very late at night, so after discussion, they decided to hold the party two days later, on a Sunday.

Once the number of people who attend increase, it would be difficult to make time on a certain day.



“If I can cut it into pieces on the spot, then it’s not as if I cannot accept it. Basically, part of why I am going back this time is also to ensure that the words you accidentally said did not cause strange effects on that side.”

With said like that by Emi, Maou also showed an unhappy expression.

After all the news that Demon King Satan and the Demon Generals are still alive and that Satan had named Hero Emilia, Church Inquisitor Crestia Bell and a girl from a foreign world as his new Demon Generals have already spread to Ente Isla.

Even though it was something which had to be done in order to protect Chiho, but from Emi and Suzuno’s standpoint, once it is known by others to be a fact, they cannot complain if everyone in Ente Isla criticized them behind their backs.

“Nothing will happen, probably.”

“Your words can’t be trusted at all!”

Emi, who could not tolerate Maou’s thoroughly optimistic attitude, glanced at her watch.

“Oh no, if I don’t leave soon, I won’t be able to make it in time for Alas=Ramus’s bed time.”

“Does she normally sleep so early?”

“Ever since the time Chiho went training, she keeps pestering me for a bath. And it has to be a hot one. When I go back and fill up the hot water and bathe until Alas=Ramus is happy, it would be 10pm in no time.”

“Alas=Ramus is qualified to be an Edoko.”

(T/N: Edoko means child of Edo. Suzuno said this because Alas=Ramus insists to bathe in hot water before bed, probably what Suzuno believes to be a habit of Japanese people.)

Suzuno said happily for unknown reasons.

“If an Edoko is born from the Sephirah, how ridiculous is that!”

Maou rebuked unhappily.

“Then Iron should be a Dosanko.”

(T/N: Dosanko refers to people born in Hokkaido. It also refers to a particular breed of horse native to Hokkaido. Not sure how Chiho made the comparison.)

Chiho continued this meaningless topic.

“.....Then I should really go back now. See you again on the 12<sup>th</sup>.”

“Er, erhm, Yusa-san.”

Chiho stopped Emi, who was going to take the monthly pass out from her bag.

“Can I see you off? I’m a little worried.....and since Emerada-san rarely comes over, I would like to say hi as well.....”

“I’m sorry. I’m meeting Em on Monday afternoon. Chiho should still be in school right?”

“Aww.....”

Even though she occasionally forgets because she has too many intercultural interactions, but Chiho is not an Edoko, but a high school girl created as a modern Tokyoko.

Since her summer holiday has ended, then naturally Chiho had to fulfill her role as a student.

Emi patted Chiho's shoulder lightly in order to comfort the depressed girl, Alas=Ramus also stretched her hand out to repeatedly touch Chiho's forehead.

“Don't worry, I am still the strongest among humans, the Hero. Please believe in my achievements of defeating the Demon King Army and chasing away archangels. Because Alas=Ramus is coming along as well, so I do not plan to go to dangerous places or fight with other people, like organizing things back at my old home, I'll be back soon.”

“That's right! Let me warn you, it would be bad if something happens to Alas=Ramus, so don't think of any unnecessary things, and come back after meeting with Emerada and having a meal with her!”

Maou, who finally remembered that Emi and Alas=Ramus cannot be separated, frantically raised his head and leaned over.

Emi frowned hard, interrupted Maou's momentum and said,

“The main reason lies with you, I don't need to hear you lecture me in the first place! You, don't take the chance when I'm not here to mess around! In many ways, I will ask Bell to watch you well okay?”

“Hah! Even if I do nothing special, I have obtain a bigger world through the Moped. There's no one who can stop me! When you come back, you better not cry in depression!”

“You better forget to buy copy paper, then get stopped by the people at the driving centre!”

(T/N: Copy paper in this case refers to a certificate which proves that he had already paid for the fees.)

“They sell copy paper at the centre as well! You’re lacking in common knowledge!”

“Aah! Enough, Emilia, go back already! Demon King as well, you’ll cause Chiho to return at too late a time! If both of you don’t stop it now, the fierce battle of the Hero and Demon King will be changed to a quarrel about the selling location of copy paper in the driving centre and be recorded in the bible and spread to future generations!”

Maou and Emi’s quarrel leaned towards a meaningless direction, so Suzuno forcefully stepped between the two of them to stop this ugly scene.

It was already 15 minutes after the time Emi checked her watch, whether it was bringing a high school girl around the place or letting a young girl stay awake, it had already become inappropriate in several ways.

“Chiho-dono, rest assured. Even though it’s nothing to be proud of, but I have a lot of time. Also I would also like to meet with Emerada-dono, so I will see her off personally. Demon King, that would be okay right?”

In this period of time, an announcement notifying at the next train was going to arrive at the station was heard.

“Then Chiho, see you next week. Bell, I’ll send you a message later.”

After Emi raised her head and said this, she really walked through the ticket gate this time and walked towards the inner portion of the station.

“Bye bye! Papa, Chi-nee chan, Suzu-nee chan, bye bye!”

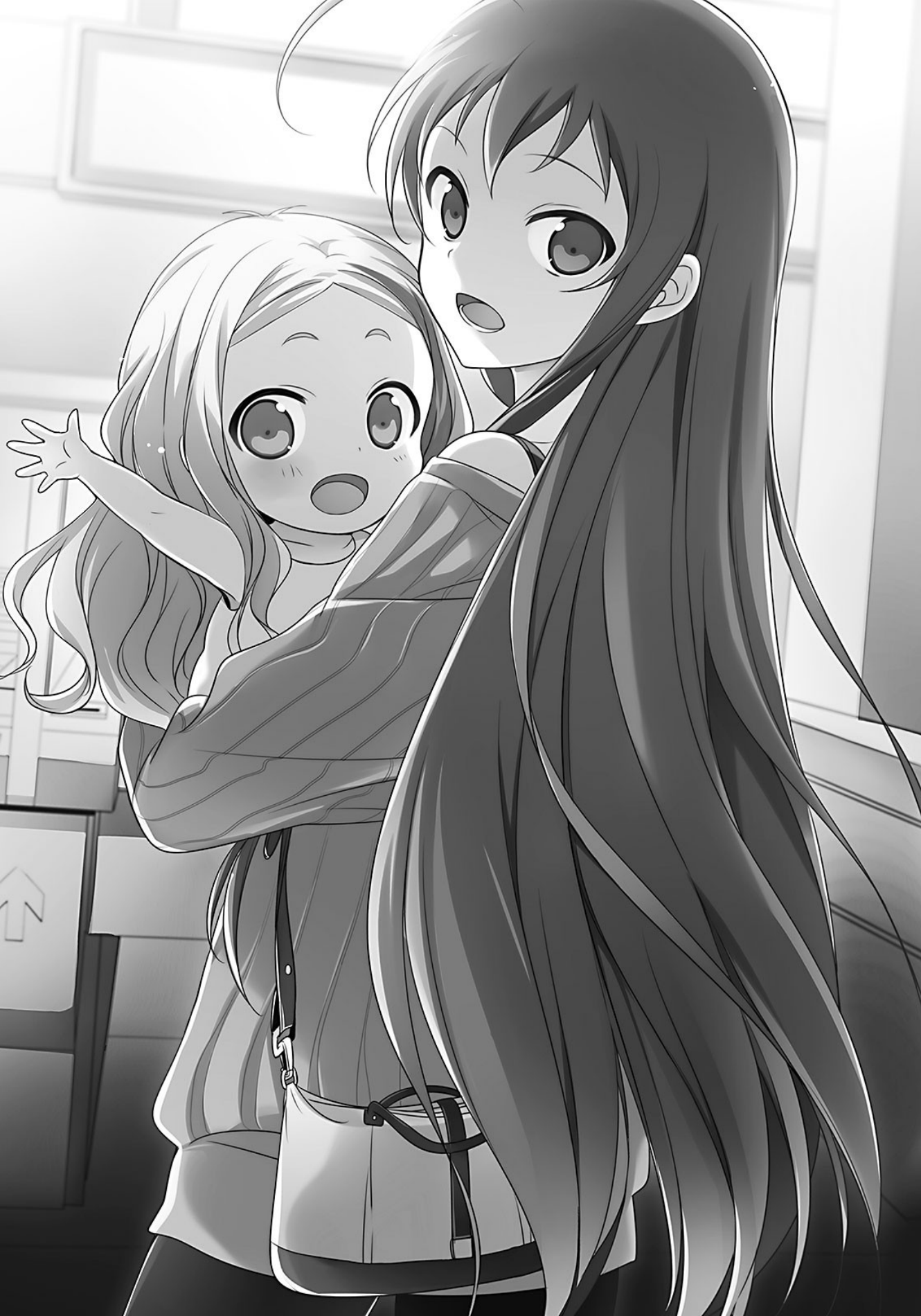
Maou, Chiho and Suzuno, after watching the scene of Alas=Ramus leaning over Emi’s shoulder and waving with all her might, they calmed down subconsciously.

“Ugh, but the centre really sells copy paper you know?”

“Who cares about you.....alright, anyway let’s quickly send Chiho-dono back home. Chiho-dono, is your time alright?”

“Ah, y, yes. There’s no problems.....but.....”

“Hm?”



With the sound of the train moving off being heard above them, Chiho stared at the train which should be carrying Emi and Alas=Ramus, and said softly,

“Yusa-san, seems to be become more cheerful lately.”

“.....Why must you look at me and say this?”

Maou, who sensed Chiho’s gaze shifting from the train to him, could not help but shrink back a bit.

“Do you not know the reason?”

“I don’t.”

“.....Alright alright, we better talk while walking.”

Suzuno sighed and urged the both of them to move.

“Yusa-san definitely became more cheerful, or should I say became more energetic.....”

“She’s normally already very noisy to begin with right?”



“No, Maou-san! It’s not like that, it should be more…….I also don’t know what is the way to say it.”

“She said so herself before…….”

Suzuno turned back towards Sasazuka station and said,

“After all, comparing handling the situation in a passive manner and actively attacking, there would be a difference in the mental state.”

“The feeling she gives others recently, wasn’t hesitant like before…….”

Even so, Maou also felt that these few days, Emi had already recovered to the stage like the first time they met in Japan, exhibiting a proactiveness where to a certain extent, she had stopped considering the situation around her.

“But, I feel that it’s definitely not just that.”

“Hm?”

“Chi-chan, what do you mean?”

“Seriously……do both of you not know yet? In some way, this is related to Maou-san and Suzuno-san the most.”

Chiho looked at Maou and Suzuno's faces in turn, truly surprised.

But Maou and Suzuno could only look at each other, surprised.

After all, other than living in the same apartment, Maou and Suzuno had nothing in common at all.

Adding to the fact that it had something to do with Emi, and other than that the three of them were living in Japan, they cannot seem to find other common points.....

“Because I’m frustrated that I have not reached that level, so I don’t want to tell both of you!”

“W, what is this about?”

“I don’t know.....?”

The two people, who were considered to be criticized by Chiho in some sense, frowned while looking at Chiho, who looked rather happy and approached her.

“Chiho-dono, I surrender. What is this about?”

When they saw Chiho's home, Suzuno matched her own way to speaking, raised both her hands and said this to Chiho.

Chiho first turned her face away, and answered honestly with a rather unsatisfied expression on her face,

“Even though I don't know if Yusa-san herself is aware of this herself.”

After this opening statement, Chiho continued and turned her body to face the two people.

“‘The Hero who came to fight the Demon King’ actually decided to return to her hometown you know? Doesn't that mean that she already fully trusts Suzuno-san and Maou-san?”

““!””

Maou and Suzuno sucked in a breath at the same time.

“I think that because Yusa-san believed that even without her surveillance, Maou-san would definitely not do anything bad in Japan, and even if anything happened, Suzuno-san would definitely think of a way to solve it, which is why she said she wants to return to her hometown yes? Uh.....even though the kind of trust might be a little different.....”

Chiho's words cause the two people who were listening to be dumbfounded.

“Until her is fine. Thank you for seeing me home! Suzuno-san, I'm counting on you about seeing Yusa-san off!”

After Chiho smiled and waved, she turned and entered her home.

After standing dazedly on the spot and taking one look at one another, Maou and Suzuno shrugged in an awkward manner and shifted their gazes away from each other.

“As a Demon King, this is really something to feel regret over.”

“.....Then let's treat it like that.....it's about time to go back, if we go back too late because of us chatting, Alsiel is going to nag again.”

After that, Maou and Suzuno passed through the residential area at night to go home without saying anything, and parted ways on the common corridor of the apartment without saying anything as well.

“Welcome back, Demon King-sama! Oh my, once I think that Emilia is not around for the time being, I feel refreshed! Why don't we go to that yakiniku store to celebrate!”

Once Maou got home, he discovered an excited Ashiya giving a rare suggestion to eat out.

During the time when the Hero left, a Demon General actually only wanted to eat yakiniku, it felt that it had reached a stage of beyond help.

“Demon King-sama?”

“Ah, Maou, I sent a message asking you to help me buy pudding at the convenience store on the way back, did you see?”

“.....Ugh, I did not notice.”

Maou took his mobile phone out of his pocket, and found out that he did receive a message more than 10 minutes ago.

“Eh~it’s rare for Ashiya to agree!”

Urushihara protested unhappily.

“Seriously.”

“Demon King-sama?”

“Maou? What is it?”

Ashiya and Urushihara looked towards their Master on the porch in confusion, but Maou, who looked up a short time later, had a rare angry expression on his face.

“When the Hero is not around, actually only thinking of yakiniku and pudding, because all of you are like that, that’s why Emi put her trust in us! Show some self awareness and pride of a Demon Generalllllll!”

Maou’s angry shouts and Ashiya ad Urushihara’s chaotic screams were heard from next door, Suzuno covered her eyes with a stony face and waited for the commotion caused by the deranged Maou to settle down.

“The Demon King has no right to lecture other people in the first place.....”

As a superior who scolded his subordinate’s yakiniku and pudding, the Demon King next door seemed to be too deeply affected by Japan’s customs. Suzuno listened to the very human like conversation coming from next door while feeling irritated and recalled the question and answer with Emi a few days ago.

“Since angels are humans, then.....”

Then the one next door who is in a bad mood, trusted deeply by the Hero and high school girl, and plans to obtain a driving license following traffic rules and regulations, the Demon King----demons, what are they?

Maou, and Ashiya, the appearance of demons resemble humans even lesser compared to angels.

Unlike the angels who use holy magic to grow wings, demons' appearances are very varied, not only do they have body parts which humans do not have like horns, tails, wings and so on as well as huge builds which defy common sense, they even had appearances like the Demon Minister Camio who appeared in Choshi, a bird species with human appearance.

However, Demon King Satan, Demon General Alsiel and the Malebranche Chieftian Farfarello, had appeared in completely human forms in front of Suzuno and the others.

“Is there no way to investigate.....the meaning behind them having this appearance?”

Thinking to this point, Suzuno, who planned to pick up her phone, eventually shook her head and relaxed her hand.

It's not like she did not trust Emi, just that with the grey situation in Ente Isla, it was too difficult for Emi to look for clues alone.

If too many things are handled at once, it would be easier for weaknesses to be shown, not only would it cause unknown effects, it might also implicate Japan and Chiho as well.

Emi said that she wanted to search for the traces left by her mother.

Then this time, it would be better to focus on this issue right now.

Since this is a mystery which can involve the entire world, it would be meaningless to feel anxious.

The priority right now.....

“Ah~so noisy! This is neighbour harassment! Shouldn’t all of you calm down by now!”

Should be to calm down the commotion next door which she could not listen to anymore.

Suzuno, through an angry lecture, stopped the unhappy Maou and the panicked Ashiya and Urushihara.

It was strange. Even though Suzuno did promise Emi that would handle any issues later and watch the Demon Fortress----



“Don’t argue over those meaningless things, finish your studies and sleep!  
You still have to work tomorrow right!”

But this action like a mother helping her children end a quarrel, should not be included within this.

Suzuno had already started to worry about how she would pass these few days before Emi returns.

After letting the three people quiet down, Suzuno who returned to her own room and closed the porch door behind her, sighed deeply.

“But even so.....this is also considered a peaceful manner.....”

Even though it was not right, but it did not feel bad.

This should be the sentence that can describe the situation of these people the most.

※

Monday, the beginning of the week.

Chiho rejected her friends’ invitation and after quickly finishing her lunch, and went to the old school building which students and teaching staff do not

normally go----nearby what is known as ‘the room which cannot be opened’, and stared in concentration at the certain thing in her hands.

It was a small purple stone, a simple ring with a ‘Yesod’ fragment embedded in it.

As a morally upright high school student, Chiho was of course unable to wear such obvious accessories in the school.

Even if she had never heard any concrete explanation, Chiho also knew that a ‘gate’ is a special spell, and a way to move over extremely long distances.

Of course with Emi, including Suzuno, Emerada, Alberto, Urushihara, Ashiya and Maou, everyone came here through that ‘gate’.

Chiho had a feeling, that is when Emi and Alas=Ramus went through the ‘gate’, perhaps the ‘Yesod’ fragment would react.

Chiho remained wary about whether someone passed by while staring at the ring----

“.....Ah.”

The fragment suddenly showed a faint glow, and emitted a strong light like a camera flash and reverted to a normal jewel.

As she had gone through spell training, Chiho could also feel a strong power in the instant the ring emitted light, however even so, she did not feel that her body had undergone any special changes.

Just that the phone she placed beside her, received a message.

**“Emilia and Emerada-dono have gone on the journey together.”**

That message was a simple report from Suzuno, who had seen them off.

Emi, Chiho’s important friend, forget about Japan, she was not even in any corner of this Earth anymore.

To Chiho, who did not see Emi pass through the ‘gate’ to teleport with her own eyes, this fact gave her a strange feeling.

That was like Emi (Emiila Justina) suddenly becoming a kind of apathetic existence, causing conflict with her.

But Emi had said that she would not do anything dangerous, and Emerada is with her as well.

Since the other party is Emi, even without Chiho worrying, she should be able to get out of danger easily.

Chiho, gripping her phone and closing her eyes like she was praying, recalled Emi's phone number in her mind.

Chiho's hand, ring and phone, emitted a faint glow.

"I hope that the Ente Isla which Yusa-san returns to would be able to become a bit more peaceful."

Would this prayer be able to transcend the 'gate' and be transmitted through time and space and even worlds? Chiho, who is still an inexperienced spellcaster, did not know at all.

However----

Two weeks later, even past 12<sup>th</sup> September, Emi still did not return.

## **Chapter 2: Demon King, Encounter**

魔王、出会う



Keio-Choufu station is the central station of the Keio Line, from normal trains that stop at every station to express trains, different types of trains that are in operation will stop here.

The next train that will set off from Shinjuku can be differentiated as the train that will head towards the Takao-Hachioji direction and the train that would head towards Kanagawa-Sagamihara Hashimoto direction. Choufu stations serves as one of the junction stations.

In front of the station is a large public transportation transit stop. The different public buses that went around demonstrated the efficiency of connecting the Keio with JR and Odakyu station areas.

Though the current weather was the same as the usual mornings, suitable for wearing short sleeves, but according to the weather report, the weather in the afternoon would be a bit more unpredictable. The chance of rain was sixty percent.

Maou left through the North Exit of Choufu station.

“Uh....I remember the place to take the bus is further ahead.”

Maou relied on the memory of getting off the bus nearby a while ago, and searched for the bus stop.

By the time he found the correct waiting area at the transit station, there was already a long queue and Maou walked to the end of the queue.

The sign of the bus stop had the words [Keio Bus, towards Musashi-Kogane station, Exam hall Entrance].

In order to revise a bit before the bus enters the station, Maou prepared to take out some exam reference books from his bag when--

“Mama!”

“!”

A voice from behind him made him turn around subconsciously.

There was a young girl who wanted to get the attention of her mother who was currently looking at the map in front of the station. She stretched her small body with a lot of effort and grabbed the other person’s hand.

“.....”

Maou’s line of sight temporarily stopped on the mother and daughter whom he did not recognize.

After a short while, that mother seemed to have finally found her destination and was moving her finger around repeatedly to confirm what she was looking at----

“Ok ok ok, sorry. Are you alright? Is it too hot?”

While comforting the child with her words and picking up the young child, the two quickly left Maou’s field of view.

Choufu station has many people moving around during the day, Maou traced the mother and daughter who disappeared in the crowd in front of the station



before sighing and removing his hand that was inside his bag.

He had already thoroughly familiarized himself with the questions for the Moped license. Even without looking at the book, he would be able to memorise them.

“The second time huh.”

Maou slacked his shoulders and started mumbling to himself.

Maou’s destination was the Fuchu Driver’s License Test Site.

Tokyo citizens who wish to obtain a license usually have to head towards one of the Driver’s License Test site in Fuchu, Samezu or Koto to take the exam.

And for Maou, this was the second time he visited Fuchu Driver’s License Test site within the month.

“...That idiot Emi....”

Once Maou started opening his mouth to vent, the bus arrived as though it was able to hear him.

In the queue that Maou was in, aside from normal commuters, it seemed that everyone was heading to the same place as Maou. The entire group orderly boarded the vehicle and then messily scattered within the vehicle.

Maou was fortunate and managed to sit on a single person seat near the door.

As he absolutely could not fail another time, Maou took out the text books and started revising.

That’s right, Maou failed once for the driving license test.

And to think he specially arranged his schedule for the sake of the test, spent 300 yen to register himself into the national registry (T/N: Juminhyo-go wiki it), spent 700 yen to get a passport sized photo at the photo booth which he has not done since applying for a job at MgRonalds, spent another 170 yen on train fares and 230 yen on bus fares only to end up not passing the written test.

Upon finding out that his own number was not one of the numbers displayed on the electronic screen which displayed the passing candidates, Maou had the same feeling when he first received news of Lucifer's defeat in the Western Continent by the Hero and her group, no, perhaps this shock might even larger than that one.

(T/N: Really, the shock of failing a test is greater than the announcement of the "death" and defeat of your comrade? Welcome to the Asian society...)

Maou felt that his answers were perfect. He even worked hard to the point that he could remember all the legal provisions. So why would he fail?

Maou forced his halted mind to think hard----

"Ah!"

And let out the most air-headed sound he had ever made in his life.

Through the memory that was guaranteed by Maou's talent, hard work and demonic instinct, he remembered a very cruel reality.

"My answers were wrongly shaded by one question....?"

As the test consisted of straightforward true or false questions, it made use of a separate answer sheet for answering.

Since it was a simple two-choose-one, even if you mess up the answer's orders, it is quite unlikely for one to get all the answers wrong, but for this kind of exam, the passing mark is forty five out of fifty.

Even if some of the questions are right despite the mistake in order, there is no way of getting a correct rate of ninety percent.

And like this, Maou had deep regrets of not passing his first driving license test.

Although he can apply for reimbursement once he gets his license, and MgRonalds would foot the course fee as professional reimbursement together with his salary, it is obvious that the company will only reimburse the fee once.

When Maou informed Ashiya about his careless mistake and he had to pay the training fee of 5700 yen, which was supposed to be paid by the company in the name of training, out of his own pocket, Ashiya gave a devastated look, which made Maou remember the time when the humans counter-attacked and they had to painfully and regretfully abandon the Eastern Continent.

“.....This is all that stupid Emi's fault.”

The bus engine which was turned off, restarted at this time.

“Alright, we're going to move off now.....”

In the instant when the vehicle start slowly moving forward with the steady voice of the driver, Maou mumbled softly,

“The person, from beginning to end.....can only cause trouble for me.....”

Unable to concentrate.

Just this sentence was able to explain the situation these two weeks.

Not only Maou, including Ashiya, Chiho and Suzuno, everyone was like this. As for Urushihara, it was unclear. Emi returned to Ente Isla on the Monday two weeks ago.

That day Maou went to work, and Chiho went to school.

As Ashiya and Urushihara did not have special reasons to see her off, so Maou, from the message Suzuno sent, knew that Emi successfully headed towards Ente Isla after noon.

Other than the fact that the destination was not on Earth, Emi and the others did not have the reason or obligation to tell Maou, Ashya and Urushihara about their recent situation.

And Maou, who assumed that Emi would remain in contact with Chiho and Suzuno using some method, he did not pursue this further.

In addition, without Emi's reminder, Maou originally intended to study properly to prepare for the license test scheduled to be held next week, so he did not pay attention to the situation around him.

This period was very peaceful.

Even the shop manager of their competitor Sentucky Mitsuki Sarue a.k.a archangel Sarel had been working seriously recently.

Partly is because Sarel wholeheartedly had a crush on shop manager of the McDonalds in front of Hatagaya station where Maou and the others worked at, Kasaki, and in addition this archangel, through the spell training which Chiho went through, successfully managed to shorten the distance between him and Kasaki (at least Sarel himself thought so), so recently he has been very hospitable to Maou and Chiho.

Other than that, once he thought that the normally nagging Emi was not at his side, Maou was able to quickly focus on his work and studies.

This feeling of release also affected Ashiya, who was originally very strict about expenses, not only did he add a dish which Maou and the others choose for dinner, he did not complain to Urushihara, who took the chance to go online shopping continuously.

Even though Chiho seemed to be worried about Emi's situation, the other party was still the strongest human in the world----Hero Emilia. Since she would definitely nonchalantly return, then he would just lose out if he thought too much, so Maou, with these kind of thoughts, did not confront Chiho's worries.

The change occurred on the Saturday of that week.

※

“Demon King, has Emilia returned?”

Slightly earlier than the time Maou went to work, Suzuno came to visit and asked.

“Huh? Why did you suddenly ask about this?”

“Uh, I just wanted to know if Emilia has come back.....”

After Suzuno repeated the same question, she fell silent.

“Who knows. She hasn't returned yet?”

From Maou's standpoint, he would only feel troubled if he was asked this by others.

Even if Emi returned from her hometown, she had no reason to contact Maou.

Since Suzuno and Chiho have not heard anything, then the possibility of Maou and the others knowing was even lesser.

After Maou explained thus----

“Yeah, true. That’s true. I’m sorry, disturbing you like this.”

Suzuno left with a rather troubled expression on her face.

“.....?”

Just as Maou and Ashiya looked at each other in confusion and Urushihara was fast asleep at the computer table, Suzuno, who walked out into the corridor dawdled for a while, and like she made up her mind, spoke,

“.....Chiho-dono? Sorry for disturbing you this early.”

The sound of Suzuno calling Chiho was heard from outside.

Maou, intermittently hearing their conversation, looked up at the monthly shift timetable stuck on the fridge.

Today was Saturday, September 11.

If Maou recalled correctly, Emi should have returned yesterday, on the position of tomorrow, the 12<sup>th</sup>, in Chiho's cute handwriting----

“Yusa-san, Happy Birthday!”

she wrote this.

Even though without detecting that Suzuno's voice could not longer be heard from outside, the moment Maou realised this, the mobile phone which Maou put in the corner of the room started to ring.

It was a call from Chiho.

Her voice sounded like she would start crying anytime.

The next day, there was no communication from Emi as well.

Even though Maou was busy comforting Chiho who was worried about Emi yesterday, this time even he started to feel that something was wrong.



Considering Emi's personality, disregarding Maou, she would not do anything which would make Chiho worry.

And today was also the 12<sup>th</sup>, the day she made arrangements with Chiho.

Even though she felt unhappy with Maou's participation, Emi should not dislike celebrating with Chiho, and break off the argument without apologizing at all.

Today Suzuno also came to the Demon Fortress early in the morning to confirm Emi's safety.

“Is there no way to contact that person called Emerada?”

Even though Maou tried to ask this, but Suzuno did not even enter the room and said softly while standing on the porch,

“Because even Emerada-dono was unable to establish contact, that's why I'm so anxious.”

The 'gate' to the foreign world was opened at the roof of Emi's apartment, and on the day she saw Emi off, Suzuno also exchanged mobile numbers and email addresses with Emi's past comrade----Ente Isla's strongest warlock----Emerada Etuva.

The court warlock from Saint Aire and inquisitor from the Doctrinal Correction Council, who originally would not have direct interaction, actually exchanging mobile numbers in the foreign world of Japan, even though it was not known who started it first, both of them showed intriguing smiles.

After that, through 'Idea Link' using the mobile phone, Suzuno received a notification that Emi had safely arrived in Japan, however this made it harder for her to understand why she was unable to contact Emi and Emerada right now.

Compared to the time when the two factions of humans and demons fought, because of the interference of various powers in Ente Isla, the situation right now has become more complex.

If this is the result of the peace which Emi brought, then it would be too ironic, anyone in the human world right now was in a war situation where one of the five continents, the Eastern Continent was making enemies out of the other continents.

The Malebranche who wanted to revive the Demon King Army infiltrated the Eastern Continent, and the one who was pulling the strings was the person who fought against the demons as the Hero's comrade, Olba Meyers.

Even though just that was already very complex, these Malebranche were already commanding the personification of the orbs which made up the

world, the things the angels were searching for----the ‘Sephirah’, making one feel that the angels were currently working in the background.

Even though the people who know this are very few, but no matter what reason they haboured while taking action later, it can be confirmed that this was not a problem which could be solved by simply ending the war between humans in Ente Isla.

“If my communications with Ente Isla are too frequent, there will be a risk of the Church detecting the waves of Idea Link, so I cannot carelessly make contact with that side.”

The secret order given to Suzuno by the Church has not been retracted, and she had no intentions to carry it out.

Suzuno lived in Japan and acted on her own in order to correct the justice of the Church, so on the results alone, what she was doing is equivalent to disobeying the orders of the Enforcement division of the Church.

The orders which Suzuno had in the past was to spread the fake news that Hero Emilia had died and hide Olba’s act of apostasy as he did nothing about the fact that the Demon King was still alive.

If these goals could not be met, she would have to kill Emi and Maou, causing ‘Olba’s lies to become the truth’.

Considering that Emi had spent 2 years to finish her journey to defeat the Demon King, the Enforcement division probably did not think that Suzuno, who went to a foreign world for her job, would be able to finish it in just 3 months.

However, even though she has not been suspected, Suzuno could not let others know that she had taken actions opposing the intentions of the Church Enforcement division. After all, the shocking news of ‘Crestia Bell becoming a new Demon General’ has already reached the ears of the demons occupying the Eastern Continent.

Olba seemed to have separated himself from the Church’s activities at the moment, so in the short term, there was no need to worry about the Church obtaining the information which the Demons had, but even so, Suzuno’s position was still much more delicate than Emi’s.

“In the worse case scenario, they might send someone like how I was before to Japan. And those people, in order to erase the facts unfavourable to the Church, would definitely do things which can endanger Japan without any hesitation.”

“Sigh, just the fact that Emilia is still alive is already disadvantageous to the Church, Olba also said this a few times before coming here.”

Urushihara recalled what happened before and said this.

“Bell, based on what you said, even since you first came to Japan until now, you have been pushing this issue aside?”

Ashiya asked this with a rather stern tone.

“You’re right. With regards to Sariel-sama, I do not have anything to say..... but honestly speaking, why things have become the way they are now, you guys also are largely responsible.”

However, Suzuno retaliated without any trace of guilt.

“What?”

“.....More accurately, this is all your fault.”

“I can’t pretend that I did not hear that.”

Even though Maou was somewhat angered by Suzuno’s arrogant explanation, the latter lightly shrugged her shoulders and answered,

“My original ideal situation was to let the Hero return after defeating the Demon King who had escaped to the foreign world and bring true peace to Ente Isla and at the same time correct the Church’s justice, who had spoiled Emilia’s reputation, to that of true faith. However, the Hero Emilia herself.....”

Suzuno hmped like she felt it was boring, looked down at Maou and said,

“Not only did she not fight the Demon King because she believed that he would not do anything bad, she even left him behind and went back to her hometown. In this way, no matter how long I wait, my situation will not change.”

“.....Ugh.”

Maou clicked his tongue awkwardly and Ashiya groaned while frowning.

But the two of them could not give any rebuttal.

“If I can get rid of all of you now, then the situation might change a little you know?”

Suzuno’s eyes narrowed, glaring at Maou who was gritting his teeth in regret.

“Sigh, it’s not time for jokes right now. The problem is with Emilia.....but right now, we cannot do anything on our end. Regarding the fact that Emilia has not returned, rather than Emilia herself, it would be more appropriate to think that something happened with Emerada-dono.”

“Emerada?”

“Yeah. Emilia is unable to use the ‘Gate Opening spell’, and this is the same for Emerada-dono. They mainly rely on a tool called ‘Angel’s Feather Pen’.”

Upon hearing the name of that tool, Maou frowned a bit for unknown reasons, but the people present did not discover this.

“I heard that this feather pen is in Emerada-dono’s possession, so I was thinking, perhaps something happened to Emerada-dono.....and Emilia might be trying to solve it.”

The reason why Suzuno’s tone held some hesitation was probably because she knew that all this was just conjecture.

“Then why didn’t Emi tell you or Chi-chan about this?”

This deduction was immediately rejected by Maou’s nonchalant question.

“Until now, Emi has communicated with Emerada through ‘Idea Link’. If so, she should be able to contact here from her side.....why hasn’t she contacted all of you?”

“.....If I knew the reason, I would not have to feel so anxious.”

Suzuno’s voice was filled with anxiety.

“However, even if we assume that Emilia has met up with some trouble, then what kind of problem is it? Even though I feel bad for Emilia for saying this, but no matter what kind of trouble she encounters, I find it hard to believe that she would meet with difficulties. After all, she is the Hero right? Other than the destruction of the world, I cannot think of any trouble which can cause Emilia, who can easily beat back even the Demon King Army and Archangels to get into a situation where she cannot communicate.”

That’s right, basically Emi had a strong body that was much more powerful than the humans on Earth or Ente Isla.

Even though it was mainly due to holy magic and angel’s blood, but even if she met with a traffic accident on the road, she should be unharmed.

If it is enemies at the standard of the Knights, whether she was ambushed by more than one person, or had her arms and legs tied up and gagged, Emi would be able to defeat them solely using spells without even having to move one finger.

“Hey, let me ask you something, is the ‘Gate Opening spell’ really that difficult for humans?”

“What?”

Suzuno raised her eyebrow because of Maou’s sudden question.



“Uh, even though we are like this now, whether it is me, Ashiya or Urushihara, we can cast the ‘Gate Opening spell’ alone. In addition, Olba seemed to be able to use it as well, so I really cannot understand why you and Emi do not know it.”

“You just want to express that you’re skilled right.”

After Suzuno said this unhappily, she closed her eyes and answered,

“Strictly, it’s not as if I don’t know how to use it. As long as Emilia accumulates proper practice, she can probably learn it as well. Anyway, the ‘Gate Opening spell’ not only uses up a large amount of holy magic, it also requires complicated spell rituals. Even if I can learn the spell ritual, if I do not have a corresponding amplifier, even if I can open the ‘gate’, I am unable to specify the destination after passing through the ‘gate’.”

“I see, the key is the amount of holy magic huh.....”

“So in a different meaning from Emi, Olba-sama who is able to cast the ‘Gate Opening spell’ with his own powers without an amplifier, is an existence close to a monster. Even amongst the six archbishops who are part of the Enforcement division in the Church, the only one who probably can match up to Olba-sama’s power is the comparatively younger Cervantes-sama. And I don’t even know if Cervantes-sama researches on these related spells, after all, this is a spell which is not normally required.”

“That’s true.....”

“Even though there are other people who have trained in the ‘Gate Opening spell’ in the External Missionary department, including me, but other than Olba-sama, I cannot think of anyone else who can use it without an amplifier. As for the important amplifier, it refers to the huge structures built in the headquarters of the Church, Saint Ignord and a few Church controlled areas in the Western Continent----‘Heaven Stairs’. Before casting the spell, the person has to spend time to travel to those places.”

“Oh~”

“Even though Olba-sama can use the ‘Gate Opening spell’, whether he can stabilise it completely on his own and perfectly decide the destination is questionable. After if Olba-sama really planned to kill Emilia, he should not have sent her to a human society in a prosperous country.”

This explanation was reasonable.

“And opening a ‘gate’ and maintaining the stability of the ‘gate’ for people to pass through, are two completely different things.”

Suzuno continued to speak,

“If it’s just opening a ‘gate’, perhaps I would be able to barely do it without assistance, but it would be like that at most. I cannot guarantee the safety of the people passing through the ‘gate’, and if I want to pass through the ‘gate’

I created myself, I would need to have the ability to ‘maintain the gate’s opened state in a steady manner’. Even though I don’t know the actual time spent, if I ran out of energy halfway through and cause the ‘gate’ to lose stability, I would be unable to predict where I would be sent.”

“Ooh.....”

Maou and Ashiya could not help but look at each other and nod to show their agreement.

The two of them had gotten stranded in Japan because they lost control of the ‘gate’, so they had to agree with Suzuno’s explanation.

“If so, as long as Maou regains his form as a Demon King and cast the spell, we can head for Ente Isla right?”

Urushihara suddenly interrupted.

“After overloading with holy magic, it would be converted to demonic magic, didn’t you guys succeed in that experiment once before? If we can let Maou regain his demonic magic, then it would be no problem opening the ‘gate’ a few times right?”

“Hm, for Lucifer, this is a good suggestion.”

Ashiya said in awe, but Suzuno replied with a stony face,

“It probably can’t be done.”

“Hm, I think so as well.”

Maou rejected this as well.

“That time Emi was around. With just Suzuno’s holy magic, even if she used her full power and injected it into my body, it would only cause me discomfort and would not be able to recover my demonic magic.”

“Even though I’m frustrated, but the Demon King is correct. The holy magic I possess might not even be half of what Emi has. Basically our capacities are different from the start. If only the portion from me alone is injected, if I am not careful and caused the demon side of the Demon King to have holy magic poisoning, then all of you will be homeless from next month.”

“Ugh.”

“Impossible huh.....and I thought it was a good idea.”

Ashiya sucked in a breath with a stern expression while Urushihara slumped over the Japanese style chair and mumbled to himself.

(T/N: At this point of time, I wonder why no one suggested that they could just give holy magic to Lucifer and have him open the gate haha. Must be for the sake of the plot.)

“.....Wait a minute everyone. When did the topic turn into Emi getting into danger and me having to save her?”

Maou waved his hand and restructured the scene.

“Even though all of you seem to have forgotten, but I am the King of Demons, Emi’s enemy you know? Regardless of whether the humans of Ente Isla want to go to war or anything, it has nothing to do with us, to be more precise, if all of you kill each other because of war, it is actually to our advantage. And going back to Ente Isla, or getting involved in some trouble there, that is all Emi’s responsibility, Whatever happens later, it is Emi and your problem, and has nothing to do with us. Sigh, though Chi-chan is quite pitiful.”

Maou looked towards the shift timetable stuck on the fridge while remembering Chiho’s back as she happily wrote down the agreed date for the combined birthday party on top.

“Even if the Demon King Army attacked together, they were not Emi’s match. In addition, after returning to Ente Isla, the holy magic accumulated in her body will increase and become a few times stronger than when she was here. It is meaningless to worry about her.”

Maou said this quickly in an uncharacteristic manner while looking towards Suzuno.

“Since you are helpless now, then we are as well. And we are different from you and do not have to worry about Emi’s safety. That person returned on her own will.”

“Demon King.....but.....”

“This topic ends here. Since Emi did not come, today’s party will be cancelled. I should prepare for tomorrow’s driving test. Hey, Urushihara, move aside.”

Maou chased Urushihara away from the computer table, and Urushihara, in a rare moment, said nothing and relinquished the computer.

Maou connected to the website which he is able to do mock questions for the driving license test, Ashiya, Urushihara and Suzuno could only look at his back with complex expressions as he gave off the atmosphere that the topic has ended.

“Demon King.”

“.....What is it, is there anything else?”

“Even if Chiho-dono asks you for help, would you say the same thing?”

“.....Ugh.”

Maou momentarily became speechless, but he still replied stubbornly,

“Even though I would say it in a gentler manner, but my conclusion will not change. Firstly, I really can’t do anything about it. And in addition, this is Emi we’re talking about here. I already said many times before, there is no need to worry about her.”

Maou replied even without looking back.

With regards to this, Ashiya and Urushihara had nothing to say as well.

But----

“Maou-san.....”

A frail sound caused the Demon King’s already bent back and heart to jolt once.

Maou held his breath and slowly turned his head.

The person there is----

“Sa, Sasaki-san.....”

“Uwah, how cruel.”

The person standing in front of the groaning Ashiya and Urushihara, who seemed like he was chiding Suzuno, was a sorrowful looking Chiho.

Chiho, who appeared next to Suzuno, looked straight at Maou who had turned back with an uneasy gaze.

The reason why Suzuno did not enter the room was because of this.

From the beginning she had planned to have Chiho hear everything.

“.....Tsk.....”

“I know that Maou-san isn’t the type of person who says one thing and does another.”

“.....Eh?”



Maou thought that he would be lectured coldly, but Chiho actually said something unexpected,

“Maou-san is the Demon King, Yusa-san is the Hero.....the both of you were originally enemies, I know all of this. Maou-san saying that you don't care what happens to 'Hero Emilia', you should be serious about that.”

Chiho clasped her hands in front of her chest and even though her voice was shaking like she was about to cry, she still continued speaking in an agitated manner,

“The 'Demon King Satan' and 'Hero Emilia' have been enemies since they met, and until now, this is a fact which cannot be reversed. I also feel that you can only see each other as enemies.....but, Maou-san.....didn't you say before.....that you're going to give me an amazing present?”

The emotions which Chiho could not suppress started to show on her face.

“Even though Yusa-san, may be very reluctant, and maybe not so.....but, didn't you say before.....me, Suzuno-san.....and Yusa-san, are Maou-san's 'Generals'.....and can, stay by your side, you want us to, see the new world.....”

“.....Sasaki-san.”

“Eh, what is this, why didn't I hear about it, ouch!”

Ashiya seriously listened to Chiho's voice as she tried her best to speak to Maou and gave a slap to Urushihara's face as he spoke without reading the atmosphere.

Chiho looked towards Urushihara who could not speak due to the pain from his nose because of the strong impact and continued speaking,

“Even Urushihara-san, who betrayed you once, is a General now right.....  
uu.....Maou-san, didn't you pick Yusa-san yourself.....didn't you, on your own will, picked Yusa-san who was your enemy.....”

“.....”

“Even if my worries are meaningless, it is alright. This, would be better.....  
but, for such an amazing Yusa-san, to have not returned yet, I'm really very worried.....”

“Chiho-dono.....”

Chiho's legs weakened, but Suzuno, standing next to her, supported her.

Maou maintained his posture of looking back, and was unable to move at all.

“And.....Alas=Ramus-chan, is with Yusa-san right? If so, how can Maou-san not worry.....so, Maou-san right now, is lying.....fu.....”

Chiho seemed to have restrained her own feelings before she broke down, she shakily sighed heavily and bowed.

“It was me who asked Suzuno-san to allow me to listen at the side. I’m sorry, actually doing something akin to lying to everyone.”

“.....Yeah.”

“.....Then I’m leaving first.....”

Just as Chiho bowed lightly again, and walked past Suzuno to go back, Maou shouted in a voice which lacked any domineering air,

“Chi-chan.”

“.....Yes.”

Chiho stopped walking but did not turn back.

At that moment, Maou did not know why he wanted to stop Chiho.

After a short silence, what Maou finally said----

“.....you better not carelessly use ‘Idea Link’ to communicate with Emi okay. If Emi really met up with a tricky situation, your situation might become dangerous as well.”

what something this meaningless.

Chiho did not turn back, so it could not be confirmed what expression she had right now----

“I understand.”

but after saying this softly, she left Villa Rosa Sasazuka.

After hearing the footsteps walking down the public staircase, and confirming from the window that Chiho, whose dejected looking back which appeared at the road in front had disappeared around the corner, Maou looked back towards Suzuno with a sinister expression,

“.....You.....”

He was tricked.

Even though Maou could not help but glare at Suzuno, the both of them knew how weak the power in this Demon King's eyes were.

“If I did not go to this extent, I would be totally unable to confirm your true thoughts.”

Suzuno gave a wry smile without any guilt.

“Even though this was not my idea, since I am also named as one of the Generals of the new Demon King Army, I also hope that my ‘Master’ would consider protecting my ‘colleague’, it shouldn’t be considered unreasonable right?”

“.....About that matter, you better explain to me properly later.”

After seeing Urushihara crawl into the closet with an unhappy look on his face, Suzuno continued speaking,

“Even though I said that, if I trouble my ‘Master’ from the beginning, then it is quite shameful for me as a ‘General’, since I have already obtained your gurantee, I will leave it as that for now.”

“If you use your standpoint as a General only when it’s beneficial for you, I can fulfill your wish and remove you, you know. And most importantly, I did not promise both of you anything.....”

“From how you can only listen to Chiho-dono’s words in shock and did not rebuke at all, I already know that you are very concerned about Emilia and Alas=Ramus’s safety. Besides that, do I need any other guarantees?”

“.....”

“Then, I will first try to think of things which I can do. If it turns out to be nothing to worry about like what Chiho-dono said, that would of course be good.”

Suzuno quietly left the Demon Fortress.

“.....Damn.....”

Maou slammed his fist on the computer table.

“Demon King-sama, with all due respect.....”

“What is it. Are you going to lecture me and ask me to worry about Emi?”

Maou replied unhappily to Ashiya, who spoke to him from behind.

“No, honestly speaking, I am actually against the matter of appointing Emilia and Bell as Demon Generals, but compared to that, there is a situation which is more worrisome.”

“Huh?”

Ashiya sat behind Maou with a straight back and spoke while being at the same height with his Master,

“Even though Demon King-sama intentionally avoided a certain possibility just now, Bell and Sasaki-san might have felt traces of it. That is why they felt that Emilia had been dragged into some trouble.”

“.....”

Maou looked at the screen of the computer in front of him, which showed the questions from the driving license test.

The question, from the point of view of a vehicle in motion, a pedestrian crossing and intersection was drawn, the theme was ‘Predicting danger’.

Next was an open ended question, predicting the dangers which may occur from this picture.

“Of course, if it was planned to harm Emilia directly, then even if it is our Demon Army, it should not be an issue for her. But since the humans of Ente Isla are in a warring situation.....then the thing which can weaken the ‘danger’ of Emilia’s weapon and power, might not just be swords coming from the front.”

“.....”

“Even if Emilia was betrayed by the human society of Ente Isla, she is still proud of being the savior of the humans and Hero. As a human, if you want to suppress the morally upright Emilia, what is the most effective method?”

“.....Who knows what humans are thinking.....”

“For Demon King-sama, who stayed here personally in order to learn the way of thinking of humans, has a duty to know these things.”

Ashiya’s tone was very steady from beginning to end.

But because Ashiya, like Chiho, understood Maou better than anyone, he was able to mercilessly point out Maou’s contradictions.

An official who is able to give exact advice to their Master is a very precious existence.

“Other than Emerada Etuva and Alberto Ende, Emi does not have other comrades in the current Ente Isla. The power holders is the Church is obvious, and even the Malebranche lead by Barbaricca and Heaven are her enemies. If these people knew through certain methods that Emilia has appeared in Ente Isla, equivalent to the main battlefield, do you think they would just stand by and watch?”



With regards to her own movements, Emerada should have tried her best to control the flow of information.

But on the other hand, it was not difficult to imagine that Emerada and Alberto were watched by many different powers.

After all, not only did they escape the Church's house arrest with their own power, they even publicly rebuked the news of Hero Emilia's death released officially by the Church.

Since Suzuno did not move according to the wishes of the Church, then it was impossible for the surveillance of the Church on Emerada and Alberto to be abolished over time.

If Emerada's movements were detected by someone, and like how Suzuno predicted, the faction decided to use this and set a trap on Emerada, then how would things turn out.....

“The easiest way is to use hostages.....right?”

“You are correct. And not only restricted to Emerada Etuva, as long as they can suppress Emilia's power, it doesn't matter who the target was. Abducting the existences important to Emilia to suppress her god like ability.....aren't humans, that kind of existence?”

“That’s right. Basically before I carried out the unification, high level strategies such as ‘abducting hostages’ did not exist in the Demon World at all, and no humans will get the idea of using demons as hostages. But.....do the humans in Ente Isla have to do such a thing to Emi? No matter what, she is still the Hero who saved the world right?”

The humans of Ente Isla do not have a reason, and are unreasonable to make Hero Emilia their enemy.

Just based on the difference in ability alone, it was difficult to imagine what benefits one can get from doing something like challenging their savior.....

“Even though it is meaningless to say it now, but before when Farfarello returned, appointing Emilia and Bell as Generals is really a bad decision.”

Ashiya suddenly pulled the topic back.

Like he was giving his Master directions, Ashiya spoke with fervour to the confused Maou.

“When I first heard about this, I thought it was a plot by Demon King-sama to weaken the relations of Emilia and Bell.....looks like it’s not like that after all.”

Sensing that Ashiya was starting to enter his lecture mode, Maou could not help but show a stotic face and answered,

“Even though I was affected by the atmosphere to some extent, in order to guarantee Chi-chan’s safety and prevent the demons from coming to Japan again, this was something which could not be helped.....after all, if Barbaricca knew that Emi is still alive, he might just attack directly.....”

Ashiya nodded in agreement.

Maou did not wish for his own demon citizens to die in a meaningless battle.

The battle which Ciriatto incited in Choshi proved that even if a Malebranche Chief went up against Emi who had not fully regained her power, he still would not win.

Barbaricca, who betrayed and left the Demon World, regardless of what kind of motives he had as he acted, if he continued to cause harm to Japan, Emi and Suzuno would not just stand by and watch.

In order to prevent things from developing to that, there was a need for the Demon King himself to announce that these enemies of the demons in the past were no longer enemies.

To the King of the demons, this kind of thinking was very correct. However, though correct----

“Even though Demon King-sama guaranteed Japan and Sasaki-san’s safety through appointing these three people as new Generals, but did you realise that that would also sacrifice Emilia’s and Bell’s safety in Ente Isla?”

Maou replied after being stunned for a bit,

“Uh, hm? Because Suzuno and Emi are like this right now.....and Farfarello took this news to Afsahan.....and since the Eastern Continent is being controlled by Barbaricca right now.....”

After Maou used his finger to draw in the air a few times like he was sorting out his feelings----

“.....Ah!”

He grabbed his head and shouted.

“I see, this made the humans angry! Because they thought Emi and Suzuno are traitors!”

“Looks like you really did not know.....”

Ashiya sighed.

“Since this is news brought back by demons, and the official word on the surface is that Emilia has already passed away, and considering that Suzuno’s mission is a secret order, the humans would probably not believe this information immediately, but even so, there might be some people to start to act because they have become suspicious.”

Just like what Suzuno just said, next time they might send new assassins or a large scale human army. Maou had thought that he had eliminated the threat from the demons, but unknowingly exposed Emi and Suzuno to danger.

“Th, then why did they not say anything.....”

Even though it was in a half joking manner, but Suzuno did call herself a ‘General’ just now, perhaps because she was thinking of Chiho’s safety, other than the first day, Emi also looked like she accepted this fact.

“This means that they have accepted it. For Sasaki-san’s safety, they probably have made the decision to face danger long time ago. The reason why Emilia decided to return home this time, wasn’t it because she ‘did not want to be controlled by others’?”

“.....That is.....”

“Because she understood this, Emilia and Bell did not say anything, of course part of the reason is because they are concerned for Sasaki-san.....but doesn’t this mean that they wish to protect the current situation.....protect

this life where even though we are not compatible and harbour various problems, we still gather and eat dinner together.”

“Then what do you think about this?”

“About that, with things as they are now, as long as Demon King-sama is able to accomplish your ambition of conquering the world, I will not be concerned about the process. Of course, personally, I do not wish to face the situation of working together with my enemies.”

Ashiya deftly avoided Maou’s counterattack.

Maou stewed in his own anger with an unhappy look on his face and Ashiya, after looking at this Master with an easy smile on his face, he immediately resumed his stern expression and continued speaking,

“Demon King-sama, these are my thoughts.....which faction do you think clearly wishes to detain Emilia?”

“Huh?”

“Emilia has a strong physique and spirit. So by thinking about it, even if normal people wanted to force her to do anything, they would not be able to harness that power, and if they are not careful, they might end up being counterattacked by her.”

“What are you getting at?”

“Which faction.....is able to see what value Emilia has besides her fighting prowess?”

“.....Hey, don't tell me.....”

Maou sucked in a breath because the faces of the angels who acted to steal Emi's holy sword, Alas=Ramus and 'Yesod' fragments surfaced in his mind.

If this hypothesis is true, and Emi did meet up with trouble, then even Alas=Ramus will be affected.

“But all this is just your imagination right?”

With the sound of the sliding door opening, Urushihara suddenly opened the closet and walked out.

In Urushihara's arms was the mini storage drawer he put in the closet without anyone's permission.

“We don't know if Ente Isla's and Japan's calendar system corresponds completely, then the public horse carriages are different from Japan, and won't reach the station based on a timetable right? In addition, they would

also have to consider Emerada Etuva's schedule, so she might have postponed coming back because it was difficult to find a suitable time."

Urushihara placed the drawers on the tatami and started to rummage around inside.

"Even though we don't have the right to say such things, it is still a recovering country which had been conquered by the Demon King Army, so the various facilities might not be sufficiently built up yet, I feel that Emilia is simply too used to the way of living in Japan, which is why she's late."

".....Your way of thinking is too optimistic."

"Even so, if it's like Sasaki Chiho, who is starting to cry even though today has not ended, it's really too pessimistic. Even though both of you discussed about the possibility of hostages, but the western raiding army which I commanded before, not just Emerada Etuva, we have also held quite a few important people of Saint Aire you know? But at that time, not only did Emilia rescue all the hostages, she also defeated my army in the end. So I find it difficult to imagine that she would be controlled by others because they have hostages."

As expected for Urushihara who had fought and lost to Emi twice before, it felt that his explanation was strangely persuasive.

That's true, if the other party is Emi, it feels that should would be able to break through any trickery about normal people just by her power alone.



“Sigh, why don’t we observe the situation for a bit? Even though it’s not like I don’t understand your worry for Alas=Ramus, but as long as Emilia is still alive, she’ll be alright yeah? At least, for now, on Earth or Ente Isla, I cannot think of anyone who can singlehandedly kill Emilia.”

After saying this, Urushihara put the drawer he searched back into the closet without taking anything and went back again to take out a new drawer.

“Anyway, let’s wait for Bell to act. Basically even if Emilia met with some trouble she would not hope for Maou to do anything for her right?”

Rather than that, it feels like she would get angry because Maou and the others are too meddling.

“.....Ashiya, Urushihara.”

“Yes.”

“Hm?”

Maou sighed deeply with a wry smile.

“I’m sorry. I have calmed down a bit.”

After saying this, Maou turned towards the computer again.

“I should first focus my attention on the things in front of me. When she comes back, I’m going to show her the driving license, and amuse myself using the fact that she’s late.”

“.....”

“Whatever makes you happy.....eh, where did I put it.....I recall that I put it here when he came before.....I shouldn’t have thrown it away.”

Ashiya silently bowed to his Master’s back, while Urushihara pulled out a new drawer, it looks like he’s searching for something.

(T/N: If anyone has not made the connection, Lucifer was searching for the phone number Gabriel left behind when he visited in Volume 5.)

As a result, even though Emi did not return that day, on the surface, the Demon Fortress still passed the day in a normal manner.

※

In the end, Maou’s failed at his first exam and had no choice but to challenge it a second time.

Even though it's not like he wanted to shift the blame, but the reason for Maou being unable to focus during the first exam was definitely because of what Chiho and Ashiya said.

Maou himself did appoint Emi as a General, and after that he also announced to Emi that he will help her find a new meaning in life.

Currently, Ashiya's theories were worrying, Heaven has always wanted to detain Emi, if they found out that Emi has went to Ente Isla, they would naturally use this strategy.

However, Sarel, who wanted to catch Emi and steal the holy sword, has completely become a Japanese citizen because he has a deep crush on Maou's superior, and after that, he had shown no signs of contacting his comrades.

In addition, Gabriel, on the same level as archangel Sarel, had been easily pushed back by Emi.

Even though the situation might be different if more than one archangel level opponent appeared at the same time, but even if that did not happen in Japan, it will still become a huge incident.

It was difficult to imagine that the people of Ente Isla would not sense their holy magic, but like this, Maou found it even harder to understand Emi's reason for not returning to Japan.

Even though Maou had filled the answers wrongly by one space because he had been thinking about these things, but it was already more than two weeks after the date which Emi was supposed to return to Japan.

After that, Suzuno seemed to have researched many methods, such as collecting amplifiers in order to use a high level technique to make it difficult for others to detect Idea Links, emitting sonars or searching for Emi's other comrade Alberto and so on, anyway, whatever could be done in Japan, she has tried everything.

Therefore, Suzuno's room was currently filled with strange tools and spell diagrams which were used as amplifiers, and it looked like she was immersed in some kind of suspicious new cult.

But until today, there seemed to be no results shown.

The only thing which could be confirmed was at least Emi and Emerada had not returned to Japan.

Ever since the day Emerada fetched Emi to go back home, there was no one else who opened a 'gate' connecting between Japan and Ente Isla.

The frequency which Chiho opened her mouth and spoke at work had decreased, causing Maou to be suspected by Kisaki, who did not know anything, about whether he had carelessly made Chiho unhappy again.

Perhaps because he failed at the theory exam of the driving license, and the discomfort he felt with the life without Emi showed subconsciously----

“If you have anything troubling you, you can discuss with me you know?”

In the end Kisasi actually said this to Maou.

Logically, Maou should not feel that troubled.

After all, when their archenemy the Hero is not around, the surrounding atmosphere was so quiet until even Ashiya got rid of his inhibitions and suggested to eat yakiniku.

“.....Wrong, I’m just worried about Alas=Ramus.”

Recalling the exam failure last time, Maou started to find excuses.

Someone is still truly good at telling lies will only tell lies at key moments, the remaining time is used to actively tell the truth so other people will not suspect them.

Even though it is a sin to lie to others, but occasionally the lies told to oneself will only be filled with more deception, not only does it wear away at the spirit, it would cause a person to cower.

Maou was truly worried for Alas=Ramus.

But he knows that things are just like that.

Maou was angry at the part of him who is looking for reasons to hoodwink others and having to hide this kind of feelings.

**“.....Reached Tenmondai-mae.....Tenmondai-mae.”**

The bus driver made an announcement in a unique speaking rhythm and stopped the vehicle.

This place happens to be the middle point between the south gate of Chofu station and the exam centre.

At the bus stop in front of the National Astronomical Observatory of Japan----

“Yea! We caught up!”

A voice which did not match the current atmosphere was heard from the entrance at the back of the bus.

Looking carefully, a young girl wearing khaki overalls and a newsboy cap which covered her eyes was pulling a man wearing a western suit onto the bus.

“Father! Hurry up!”

“Yeah, yosh.....”

It looks like they are father and daughter.

Maou subconsciously looked out of the window.

Even though he did not notice the last time, but the station name ‘Tenmondai-mae’ seems to be literal, a door was built on a small green hill and from its appearance, it looked like a university.

“Oh, so there are places like this.”

Tokyo, where the light of the stars are dimmed because of human activities, actually having an observatory is quite unexpected.

For a residential area in the city fringe, Mitaka City who has an observatory installed is still considered a propersous big city.

At least if a person looked at the night sky with naked eyes, there are no expectations to see the light of the stars.

Looking at the rare facility which he normally would not notice, such thoughts surfaced in Maou's mind, but at the instant he realized that he did not have further thoughts on this and planned to return to his revision, taking the chance before he reached the exam centre----

**“.....Alright, we're moving off.....”**

With a huge shake, the bus moved off again.

Just now the bus stopped on a slope. Perhaps because the vehicle moved off on a slope, the tremor was especially strong, causing Maou to accidentally drop the textbook he was reading.

“Ah!”

“Oh?”

A voice was heard in the fully crowded bus.

“S, sorry.”

The textbook dropped onto the foot of that passenger.



Maou looked up as he apologized----

“It’s alright, don’t worry about it.”

and discovered that the passenger in front of him was the young girl wearing the newsboy cap of the father daughter pair who got on the bus just now.

Even though it was beyond his control, Maou still felt hesitant about reaching his hand next to a girl’s leg on public transport. Therefore that young girl, without touching the other passengers, picked up the book in the mess of passengers and passed the book to Maou.

“Here, please take it.”

“Ah, thanks.”

As that girl wore her hat until it covered her eyes, so Maou, who was seated could not see her expression, but at least she looked like she was not angry.

In reality, the other party was smiling while holding the book out----

“.....”

“Er, erhm.....”

However the young girl, for unknown reasons, actually stared closely at Maou’s hand as he prepared to accept the book.

Even if Maou’s hand had already touched the textbook, she still did not let go of the book, and it looked like she was snatching the book from Maou.

“Erhm.....”

“.....Sniff sniff.”

Did she not hear him?

No, at this distance it was impossible for her not to hear him.

But the young girl, who leaned towards Maou, not only did she not intend to let go----

“.....Sniff sniff.”

“Wait, wait a moment!”

she even pulled Maou’s hand towards her face together with the textbook.

Maou, who could not let go of the book in his hand, and at the same time, did not know why he was pulled over----

“H,hey?”

could only use the hand which was not holding the book to grab his other hand.

Maou did not have a personality where he would feel happy if a girl who was a stranger held his hand, and even more so, he was still on public transport at the moment.

As a male, even though Maou wanted to pull his hand back to preserve his life in society----

“Just a while is fine.”

“Eh?”

But the young girl was not willing to let go.

And it looked like----

“Sniff sniff.....”

she seemed to be smelling the smell on Maou’s hand?

“H, hey!”

This time even Maou started to feel uncomfortable and forcefully pulled his hand away.

Even though he did not take back his textbook, but Maou, with his arm free, looked up at the young girl with shock on his face, and discovered that she was pouting in dissatisfaction.

“Even though I don’t know what you’re doing, please return the book to me.”

Honestly, Maou did not want to continue talking to this girl who acted strangely, but since the book was still in her hands, it could not be helped.

Even though it was not something valuable, and Maou had already memorized all the content, but he still could not hand over something which he bought with his own money to others.

At this moment.

“.....Tsubasa.”

A new voice was heard from beside the girl.

“Yes! Father!”

It was the man in the western suit who got on the bus with the girl.

Then again, this father and daughter did take the bus together.

That man who looked like a father and stood next to the girl, even though he had good looking features, it was obvious that he was not Japanese with one look. Then again, from the short conversation just now, Maou sensed that the young girl had a strange accent when she spoke. They should be foreigners then.

That man who looked like the father, took the book from the hands of the young girl ‘Tsubasa’ and passed it back to Maou.

“I’m really sorry.”

“It, it’s fine.....”

Even though the father looked more normal, but even so, Maou still did not want to be involved with these two people.

Even though doing so seemed rather intentional, Maou still opened the book and moved his line of sight away from the father and daughter.

However----

“Tsubasa, apologise to this mister as well.”

that father started to exert excessive good conscience.

“Yes, father!”

The girl called ‘Tsubasa’ straightened her back, and with a close distance such that their cheeks were almost touching, lowered her head and apologized,

“Sorry!”

Even though the girl’s actions were inappropriate, but in the end, the problem still lay with Maou, who dropped the book next to her feet.

“Ah, yeah, it’s alright.”

Therefore Maou could only answer thus.

That father, seeing the situation, nodded and did not look at Maou again.

“.....”

As for the young girl, who readjusted her posture, turned her face towards Maou like she was observing him.

.....The atmosphere became very awkward.

Maou thought to himself, I wonder how long it would take to get to the exam centre.

Maou angrily looked at the sign outside of the window which said that the speed limit was 30km----

“Onii-san, Onii-san!”

However, forget about the exam centre, before even reaching the next stop, that girl called Tsubasa initiated a conversation with him!

Why did things turn out like this?

Maou could not help but show a troubled expression.

“Is Onii-san going to take the driving license exam too?”

“Y, yeah.....that, that’s right.”

Maou, who almost answered in a rough manner, remembered that the girl’s father was next to them, and just answered with normal polite speech. Deducing from how she used the word ‘too’, was the destination of the father and daughter the same as him?

This momentarily made Maou almost faint.

“Which attempt is it?”

“Eh?”

Maou, who did not understand the purpose of this question, answered in a confused manner.

“This time would be mine and Father’s tenth time! It’s worth commemorating!”

“Ten.....”

Maou was momentarily speechless.



Even though the question just now seemed to be asking the number of attempts he had taken his license, but the girl's answer was really too shocking.

From what Kisasi and the other employees, who had already obtained driving licenses, the theory portion seemed to be unexpectedly difficult, but it was very possible to make mistakes, but to make it to the tenth attempt was too exaggerated.

Even if this may be worth commemorating, but there was really no value in leaving a record or memory about it.

“Er, erhm, please lower your volume.....”

The father, who was going to take part in an exam filled with commemorative value, was standing next to them.

Even if he was someone Maou met by chance, Maou did not want to talk about such disgraceful topics with them before reaching the exam centre.

“This can't be helped, after all, Father can't read kanji that well.”

Even though it was not known if the father wanted to take the Moped or car license, why would someone want to take a driving license in this situation.

And the phrase ‘can’t be helped’ shouldn’t be used in this way right?

Maou jitterly looked at the father who was backbitten by his daughter in public----

“.....”

“.....”

And the man in the western suit also looked in his direction with a sidealong glance, causing both their eyes to meet.

The instant their eyes met, the man immediately shifted his line of sight towards the window.

Wrong, it should be that he was pretending to look at the scenery outside.

“.....”

Since you heard it, then at least say something.....

Maou thought this within his mind.

“Then Onii-san, which attempt is it for you?”

“Se, second time.....”

“Woah! Amazing. That is only 20% of father!”

Even though that was correct, but just based on this sentence alone, it sounded as if Maou could not match up to that father in some way.

“A, are you also taking the exam today?”

Anyway, he has to stop Tsubasa from continuing to backbite her father.

Maou, who had given up on having the other party stay quiet or be ignored, tried to change the topic.

“No, I came to wait on Father. Hm? Or is it take care? I came to take care of Father.”

This explanation made things more confusing. What is going on? Would daughters normally specially follow their father to the exam centre to take care of them? Isn't it normally the opposite? And even if it is the opposite, it can be considered very strange already.

“T, then you don't plan to take the exam together.....”

“I did plan to take it.”

Then reply like that directly from the start.

There was no need to make reservations before registering for driving exams, as long as they reach and finish the paperwork before the appointed time, they can take part in the exam. In some corner of Maou’s heart, he prayed that the two people were not taking the same exam as him.

“But I haven’t been reading the book, so I’ll be accompanying father this time.”

Maou started to feel tired.

Even though it looked like the other party had a certain standard in Japanese, but to fail nine times in a row of a driving exam, then even if he is able to converse, he should not be that skilled in reading and writing.

Japan’s driving exam was not so easy that such laid back people would be able to pass.

“Sigh, do your best then.....”

Maou could only reply in this manner.

“Yeah, let’s do our best!”

Tsubasa raised both her hands energetically.

It would be good if the conversation ended here, however after a short silence and one left turn----

“Hey, Onii-san!”

“.....What is it?”

The girl initiated another conversation with Maou.

Even if Maou had already given up on revising on the bus, but once he thought that this awkward conversation might continue for an undetermined period of time, he felt a wave of despair.

“Onii-san, what’s your name?”

“.....Uh.....”

Maou paused intentionally.

Even though it is a good thing to be friendly, but Maou really did not want to know such a troublesome person, and just as he was troubling over whether he should say his name----

“I’m A.....no, Satou Tsubasa.”

What did that ‘no’ mean? Even saying your own name wrong, don’t do that.

Not expecting that the other party would even get her own name wrong, Maou felt drained of energy again.

“Ah, erhm, I’m called Maou.”

“Maou?”

The girl’s head, wearing the newsboy cap, tilted a bit.

Then in the next instant----

“Is it referring to the king of demons?”

Maou felt chills even in his stomach.

“W, what.....”

Maou was momentarily speechless.

Until now, no one had said this to him on their first meeting.

Even though there were people who joked about the reading of his name, but basically, the intonation of ‘Maou’ and ‘Demon King’ in Japanese were obviously different.

But like she was denying Maou’s thoughts when he did not know how to respond, Tsubasa said in surprise,

“Because when one talks about Demon King, aren’t they referring to the last boss in the game.....”

“It’s not that meaning.”

Maou exhaled the breath he held in one go.

Anyway, Maou finally discovered that the other party did not even notice that intonation difference between the two.

Even though ‘Satou Tsubasa’ was obviously a Japanese name, but if she had been living overseas since birth, it was possible for her to be unfamiliar with Japanese.

“Oh~ so you’re not the Demon King.”

Even though it was not known what there was to regret, the girl still hung her head in a depressed manner.

However, she looked up immediately like she had discovered something.

Under the cover of the newsboy cap, Maou was still unable to see the girl’s gaze, but the latter still smiled in a satisfied manner and said,

“But! My father is called Satou Hiroshi!”

“Eh?”

Maou, who did not know how this was worth emphasizing, looked back at the father, who stood to the side, on reflex.

So that father also looked up, shifted his gaze from the book to Maou----

“I’m called Satou Hiroshi.”

and gave a soft greeting.



“Eh.....”

Even though he knew doing so might be a bit rude, Maou still could not help but give a dry smile while showing a suspicious expression.

Even though this man did not have the classic foreigner features of blond hair and blue eyes, but the features on his face and appearance still gave people the urge to rebuke with all their might ‘How can there be this kind of Satou Hiroshi’.

Even so, it was not a good thing to presume things. Even though this man’s appearance looked like he came from a pure European bloodline, he might still have ancestors who are Japanese or have Japanese descent, or parents who love Japanese culture, and it is also possible that this Satou Hiroshi got his name through immigration.

“.....”

After Maou and Satou Hiroshi looked at each other for a bit, the latter, like before, broke off eye contact first.

Even though he was unable to ask about what is wrong with them directly, this was definitely what Maou was thinking within his heart.

At this time----

**“The next stop is, in front of the exam centre main gate, in front of the exam centre main gate. Passengers heading to the Metropolitan Police Department License Headquarters or Fuchu Driving License Exam Centre, please get off here.....”**

An electronic voice within the vehicle caused Maou to finally release his tension.

Finally he would be able to get away from this strange father daughter pair.

Just as Maou planned to press the bell installed on the grab bars in the bus----

“Uwah!”

Because he was suddenly pulled by someone, he was unable to successfully press the bell.

It turned out that Tsubasa had grabbed Maou’s hand.

Looking carefully----

“.....Sniff sniff.”

“What are you doing!”

The girl, at a distance such that she was almost kissing, was actually sniffing at Maou's fingernails.

"Tsubasa!"

The father, who could not take it anymore, warned his daughter with a stony face, but Tsubasa looked at Maou's hand with a serious face and said,

".....I don't understand."

"That's my line!"

This time, Maou wrenched his hand away without hesitation.

"What is wrong with both of you!"

If they swapped genders, it would obviously reach a standard of a criminal offence.

Even though Maou did not want to say such petty words, Tsubasa's actions have already broken the code of conduct within the bus.

"Because a fragrant smell is interfering, I don't really understand."

“Huh?”

“Maou’s hand, has a fragrant smell.”

What is this person talking about?

Because of the characteristics of his profession, Maou would normally pay special attention to washing his hands, but for today, he only used a non-foaming soap bought from a nearby pharmacy for 80 yen this morning after using the washroom and before eating breakfast.

During the time when the both of them were talking, the bus finally stopped in front of the stop in front of Fuchu Driving License Exam Centre.

“T, then I’ll be going first.”

Even though he was concerned about Tsubasa’s difficult to understand actions, Maou, who wanted to quickly shake off the father and daughter pair, quickly got up, and after quickly walking past the girl towards the front door of the bus like he was running away, he got off the bus.

As there was a road between the public bus stop and the exam centre, in order to finish his paperwork before the father and daughter got off the bus, he quickly rushed towards the overhead bridge in front of him and ran towards the front porch of the exam centre.

On the other hand, the Satou father and daughter pair, in order to convert a 1000 yen note to the 220 yen bus fare for the journey from the southern entrance of Chofu to here, they ended up at the back of the queue when they got off.

“.....Tsubasa, don't stand out too much.....”

Tsubasa reacted to Hiroshi's vague reminder in an unconcerned manner.

“That Onii-san is definitely hiding something. He has a certain smell on his hand.”

“Smell? Cough!”

Hiroshi accidentally inhaled some exhaust from when the bus was moving off and coughed lightly.

“Yeah.”

“What smell?”

“Hm.....where did Maou run off to?”

Not knowing if she was even listening to Hiroshi's words, Tsubasa looked around her from the bus stop, searching for signs of Maou.

“.....Anyway, let's go take the exam first. I must pass today.”

“Do your best.”

Tsubasa did not seem to take Hiroshi's faint determination to heart at all.

After some time, Tsubasa gave up on searching for Maou and walked up the overhead bridge with Hiroshi.

“And also, about the smell on Maou's hand.”

“.....You always jump around topics when you speak, shocking me every time.”

Hiroshi turned towards Tsubasa in a restless manner.

But Tsubasa still continued to speak like she did not really care,

“Maou's hand.....”

At this time, from the overhead bridge, the two of them could see a public bus approach from another place and stop on the side of the road closer to the exam centre, and immediately, a large group of candidates came out from the bus.

Looks like Hiroshi would have to wait for quite a while to finish the paperwork.

Hiroshi sighed without changing the expression shown on his face, and Tsubasa continued to speak,

“has the smell of oil, potatoes and a nostalgic smell.”

“.....a nostalgic smell?”

Even though Hiroshi looked like he did not understand anything from the oil and potatoes, he still looked back at Tsubasa like he had sensed something.

Tsubasa suddenly stopped walking and twirled on the spot like a ballerina, finally stopping and accurately fixing her gaze on the front porch of the exam centre, whispering in a serious tone,

“That nostalgic smell, is the same as the warm place which I stayed at before.....”

※

“Hey, did you smell something strange?”

After Urushihara, sitting at the computer table, surveyed his surroundings with a frown, Ashiya, busily writing something on the kotatsu, replied without even looking back,

“It’s Bell’s room.”

“Eh?”

Urushihara, looking back, replied in a confused manner,

The smell which wafted over, was a smell of a type of herb mix being brewed and heated, sweet and piercing to the nasal cavity, and was very unpleasant.

“She seems to be burning some kind of incense. Probably as a spell amplifier.”

“.....What is she doing exactly?”

“I don’t know. When I saw pink smoke coming out from the gaps around the door, even I was shocked. Anyway, she seems to want to give every method a try.”



“If it comes out from the windows, won’t the neighbours call the police thinking that a fire occurred?”

Urushihara looked towards Suzuno’s room with a stony expression.

“Sigh, she probably is trying all she can track Emilia down right?”

“Yeah.”

Ashiya answered Urushihara in a vague manner, writing rapidly on the table with a stern expression on his face.

Even since the day they were supposed to hold Chiho and Emi’s birthday party, Ashiya would write things like this once he had the time.

Urushihara thought that Ashiya was writing something like a household expenses book, but as these documents increased in frequency from five pieces of A4 paper a day----

“Do you want to use the computer?”

and even Urushihara displayed a rare moment of concern for Ashiya----

“I don’t know computers.”

he was rejected promptly.

Even though Urushihara, who felt unhappy because of this, did not concern himself with this matter anymore, from when Ashiya started doing such a thing, in this own way, he should be doing the things he can based off a certain way of thinking.

At least it could be confirmed that Ashiya should not be concluding the household expenses for this year, after all it was just autumn.

At this moment----

“Uwah!”

“Hm?”

The apartment shook slightly.

A sound which could be classified as an explosion was heard from Suzuno’s room, causing Urushihara and Ashiya to shout out at the same time.

and that the same time----

“Ughhh, cough, cough!”

From the open window, both of them could hear the sound of Suzuno opening the window and coughing from next door.

Urushihara and Ashiya got up after looking at each other, leaned out of the window while avoiding the clothes hanging out while the weather was good to investigate the situation next door.

“Uwah, what’s with all this smoke? What are you doing?”

Like she was avoiding the white smoke coming out the room, Suzuno stuck her face out of the opened window, coughing as tears ran down her face.

“Lu, Lucifer.....I’m sorry, cough, a problem occurred when I activated the spell.....cough, cough!”

“Don’t use such dangerous spells where an explosion can happen when you fail inside the room!”

Faced with Urushihara’s pertinent rebuke----

“It, it’s not like that even though I went to places like antique markets to buy things which can made into amplifiers, but these items are still slightly different in terms of spell concepts, cough!”

Suzuno gave vague excuses while coughing continuously.

Urushihara shook his head in exasperation, and Ashiya, leaning out above Urushihara's head, also complained,

“Bell, what are you doing, this will cause trouble for the neighbours. What if the freshly washed clothes end up getting a strange smell?”

Ashiya's sensitive senses detected that the smoke billowing out from Suzuno's room was drifting to the Demon Fortress, which was downwind, and quickly took the clothes which were hanging outside into the room to prevent the freshly washed clothes from getting a smell.

“Uh, I'm really sorry.....huff.....”

Suzuno leaned against the window frame in tiredness and took a deep breath.

“If I had proper facilities, this spell should not be that difficult.....even though I proudly helped Chiho-dono train, but in reality, the one who lacks training is me, how shameful.....”

Even though it was not as exaggerated as Chiho, but during these two weeks, Suzuno also became easily depressed.

“Looks like there’s not much progress.”

“Such regret.....”

After the mysterious smoke dissipated, Suzuno sighed deeply.

“Hey, even though I don’t know what you’re doing, but remember to ventilate the air before using the kitchen equipment. I don’t want to see a fire occur.”

After Ashiya, who opened the other window in order to move the already washed clothes, said this to Suzuno, Suzuno, leaning on the window frame like a futon hung out to dry, listlessly waved her hand and replied,

“If only there were other people who can be trusted in Ente Isla besides Emerada-dono and Alberto-dono.....”

“If such a person really exists, then you won’t have to make such efforts to come here in the first place right?”

Perhaps because Suzuno herself also understood this, so she did not rebuke Ashiya’s merciless fault picking.

“Nothing can be done, I’ll try other methods later.....I need to clean up the room first.”

Even though it was not known what Suzuno was doing next door, but after the process of incense burning, smoke production and an explosion, it was obvious that her room was in a mess, and would not be as clean compared to the last time they went inside.

“Someone else besides Emerada huh.”

After hearing Suzuno’s complaint, Urushihara started thinking for a bit.

“Hey, Bell.”

“What is it?”

Even though he was the one who called out to her, Urushihara still hesitated for a bit before handing over a small namecard like he had made up his mind.

Even though it was not known where Urushihara, who normally holes himself in the Demon Fortress, obtained this thing, but as he looked at the card which was covered in dust and dirty fold marks because of poor storage methods, he said,

“Even though more accurately..... this should be considered as untrustworthy, but other than Emerada and Alberto.....there are still other people who might understand the situation.....”

Just as Urushihara was explaining hesitantly.

“Hey!”

A certain person shouted from the road in front of the windows where the three people looked out from.

“Hm?”

“Ah!”

“.....Who’s that?”

That person looking up from the road next to the apartment, was waving lightly in their direction in an happy and excited manner.

But Ashiya and Suzuno, sensed the unease which was hidden beneath that smile.

“Ashiya-san, Suzuno, hello. And.....even though we’re meeting for the first time, you should be Urushihara-san right?”

“So, who is she?”

Urushihara asked because a lady he did not know suddenly said his name, but he was ignored by the other two people.

“Suzuki-san.....”

“Rika-dono, why.....”

Faced with Suzuki Rika, who looked at them from the road, Ashiya and Suzuno could not hide their surprise.

“Please have some tea.”

“Ah, excuse me.....”

Rika respectfully accepted the tea served by Ashiya.

Even though Rika looked around in interest when she first entered the Demon Fortress, there was not much to see in this room in the first place.

So after that, she stared at the ceiling above the kotatsu, quietly waiting for Ashiya and the others to be seated.

“Rika-dono, thank you for the help you have given us earlier.”



After changing to a new Kimono, Suzuno also came to the Demon Fortress, and thanked Rika for the suggestions she had given when they went to buy televisions.

“But you actually were able to find this apartment.”

Ashiya, sitting on the tatami, remarked.

“Ah.....because when we went to buy televisions, I did exchange phone numbers and email addresses with Suzuno.....”

“With me?”

Suzuno, who was named, pointed at herself in surprise.

“Suzuno, other than name, phone number and email address, you also filled in many things in your mobile phone’s personal information file right? Even though it differs by model, but normally when exchanging information with other people using infrared, these information will also be sent to the other party you know.”

“Ah, I see.”

Suzuno answered in realization.

When she exchanged numbers with Rika, Suzuno remembered that she did use infrared communication to send her personal information to Rika.

“I did not write anything which cannot be seen by others anyway, if it is of help to Rika-dono, that would be the best.”

Suzuno smiled cheerfully and said----

“Yeah, even though you did write ‘Inquisitor something’ in your occupation field, so I did not really understand that.”

But that smile froze after what Rika said next.

“.....Haha.....so I actually wrote something like that?”

“Yeah.”

Even if Rika did not look particularly suspicious, and did not plan to continue talking about this topic, Suzuno still looked away stiffly and discovered that Urushihara was laughing at her slip up through his gaze.

“Uuu~~”

Just as Suzuno hung her head and cursed her own carelessly, Rika spoke with urgency,

“That’s right, even though I’m sorry that I came to visit suddenly without contacting first, but, I really don’t know what to do.....”

The normally cheerful Rika, showed a gloomy expression when she said this.

Seeing this expression, Ashiya roughly guessed what Rika was going to say next.

“Ashiya-san, Suzuno, did you.....hear anything about Emi?”

Ashiya’s prediction was spot on.

Even though Emi did say that she took leave because she had things to do in Ente Isla, she should have only taken one week leave from the day she left.

Just from this, Emi had already been absent without reason for two whole weeks.

“She did not answer my calls or messages at all, and even though I made up my mind to go to her home, I did not find her, as for work.....she has been absent without work for a while.”

“Then did Yusa get fir.....is everything still alright for her work wise?”

As even Ashiya, who known her for only a short while, could tell that Rika was only forcing herself to remain energetic, so after hesitating for a while, he asked his question in a more tactful manner.

“It’s currently still alright.....after all, until now, forget about being absent without reason, she doesn’t even have any late records, and the management have good feedback about her work attitude and ability, so rather than angry, and director and manager, these superiors, are more worried about her current situation.”

“I see.....”

“But, isn’t Emi living alone, and her parents are overseas as well?”

“Y, yeah.....”

Not knowing what kind of background Emi had provided to other people, Ashiya, who was asked for an agreement, was momentarily flustered.

“Other than her colleagues, Emi doesn’t seem to have much friends, so everyone was worried that if she got sick or met up with a serious accident, people might not know about it.....”

“Uh.....”

Ashiya took the chance when Rika was looking down to glance at Suzuno and Urushihara.

Of course, losing communication to that extent, anyone would end up thinking of bad scenarios. After confirming that optimistic opinions would not be able to solve the current situation, Ashiya looked towards Rika once again

“So, talking about Emi’s friend whom I know, there’s only Maou-san and you guys left.....even though I know that visiting suddenly would trouble everyone, but I really cannot sit still and do nothing.....”

Even though Ashiya and Urushihara are not the types of demons who cannot read the atmosphere at this time and correct the fact about being ‘friends’, the people present were really unable to fulfill Rika’s expectations.

“I’m sorry.....the things we know are about the same as Suzuki-san.”

Rika did not look especially depressed.

She must have mentally prepared herself for this. No, perhaps she did not harbour that much expectations to begin with.

“Do you know the reason for Yusa taking leave?”

“Hm, I heard it’s because of things back home.....but she looked like she did not want to talk about it, so I also did not want to ask about it, I don’t even know where she is going.....”

If it’s her other colleague Shimizu Maki, she might have asked Emi about her hometown.

But to Rika, digging up facts about the hometown of other people could be considered a taboo.

Even though this had something to do with the large disaster which had occurred in her hometown of Kobe when she was young, without considering this, for people at a certain age, behind the reason of ‘things back home’, there would normally be some complicated issues involved.

“We also knew about these things only. Even though we heard that she wanted to go back home, but honestly speaking.....because we were not interested in the destination.....”

In order to avoid suspicion, Ashiya tried to be as honest as possible.

“Suzuno as well?”

From Rika's tone, it could be felt that she expected a different answer between males and females----

“I'm sorry.....I do not know anything more than that.....”

But Suzuno could only give the same answer as Ashiya.

Even if they said the 'truth', Rika would not believe them and might even cause her to be more confused.

“.....That's true.....I'm really sorry, actually coming over suddenly to ask this.....”

“.....Are you still doing alright?”

Even from the view of a bystander, it can be seen that Rika had relaxed her originally tensed state.

Even though Ashiya was worried that Rika would faint just like this, but luckily she only slightly relaxed her posture.

“Seriously.....Emi, what happened to you.....”

Rika's sentence, really summed up all the inner voices of everyone connected to Emi, everyone present was unable to say anything in response, and the room was filled with a heavy atmosphere.

“It would be better to discuss with the police huh?”

“Wait, that's a bit.....”

Urushihara could not help but react to Rika's natural opinion as a person from Japan.

Even though Ashiya and Suzuno knew that it was no use going to the police, Rika still looked towards Urushihara, who reacted on reflex and said,

“Normal people will react like that after all. Even though I am a friend, Emi and I are not related at all, so I really don't want to aggravate the situation by going to the police.....but, once I think that something irreversible might happen during the time I did not report to the police.....”

Luckily, Rika misunderstood Urushihara's reaction, and thought it was the natural feeling of citizens who think that involving the police would be troublesome, but she still looked very depressed.

“Rika-dono.....”



Suzuno, who felt pained at Rika's appearance, could not help but stretch her arm towards Rika's shoulder, planning to comfort her----

“But.....”

However, what Rika said next, changed the atmosphere at one go.

“Having no contact for an entire week, is really strange after all right? Wrong, not just not contacting, she didn't even go home.....”

““““Eh?””””

Rika's unexpected sentence, caused Ashiya, Urushihara and Suzuno to exclaim simultaneously.

“Suzuki-san?”

“Hm?”

“.....What did you say just now?”

Ashiya asked in shock.

“Just now.....eh? I said it was strange for her to not go home.”

“Nonono, before that!”

Urushihara rebuked.

“From when did she lose contact?”

“Eh? Like I said, it was one week ago.....”

Rika replied in confusion.

But this sentence, caused the other three people to descend into chaos.

“Wait, please wait a moment, Rika-dono, are, are you sure?”

“Sure, sure about what?”

“That is, the last time Emilia.....Emi-dono contacted you.....”

“Uh, it was last Friday night.....?”

““““Last Friday night?””””

This time the Demon Fortress was really enveloped in shock.

Last Friday night, that was exactly one week after the day Emi was due to return.

Maou, Suzuno and the others were unable to discern Emi's location since two weeks ago.

If so, why would there be communication from Emi one week after that?"

"W, what has made all of you so shocked?"

"We lost contact with Emi-dono on the Friday two weeks ago. Wrong, because she only said that she would come back on that day, so actually, it has already been three weeks."

"Eh?"

Even though she was anxious, Suzuno still represented everyone and continued asking,

"Did she call you? Or did she use a message?"

If it was a message, then someone else could have used Emi's name, but Rika's answer defied everyone's expectations once again.

“She called you know.”

“A, are you sure that the other person was Emi-dono?”

“Uh, erhm, please give me a moment.”

Even if Rika shrank back a bit because she was pushed on by Suzuno and two males, she still took out the flip phone from the bag she brought with her and pulled by the conversation history screen.

“I remember that this call is the call I received from Emi.....”

But the screen which Rika showed, displayed ‘Unknown number’ for reasons not known.

“Did she not show her number?”

“You did not enable the settings for rejecting unknown numbers?”

“Because the phone number from my old home will automatically hide their number for unknown reasons, and my grandfather will occasionally call me.”

“But since no number was shown, would it be possible for other people to impersonate Emi-dono.....”

Suzuno, who was unable to accept the evidence and statements in front of her for the moment, proposed this, but Rika shook her head and denied it,

“That’s impossible. That is Emi’s voice, and before I opened my mouth, she had already said her name, and the conversation contents were the same as the usual Emi. I do work at a mobile phone company, so I am especially wary of scam calls.”

Urushihara mumbled softly ‘it’s these types of people who are dangerous’, but this sentence did not reach Rika’s ears.

“What did both of you talk about?”

“Uh, I remember it was something about the working shifts and unimportant topics. Ah, that’s right, I remember, didn’t all of you mention Friday two weeks ago? Emi called me that day as well you know?”

Rika operated her phone again, and showed the conversation logs that day to Ashiya and the others.

And that call, also did not show a number.

“Emi’s call that day, was to ask me if I can cover her shifts during the next week , which would be last week.”

“Cover her shift next week? Doesn’t Yusa work almost everyday?”

“No, she seems to have less shifts this month. That week, she only had to work around three days.”

At this time, Rika subconsciously looked towards Ashiya, and after meeting gazes with a confused Ashiya, she frantically looked away.

“E, erhm, and coincidentally, I regrettably did not have any plans, and I wanted to take more shifts, and that week, I just had to have more rest days, so I agreed to that attractive request.”

Ashiya and Suzuno looked at each other.

Just by the content, there was nothing suspicious about Rika’s words.

Since the both of them could talk to that extent, then it should not be an imposter, and the contents of the phone call did not contain any anxiety at all.

But, there was still some things which were concerning.

“Is that really all there is? Isn’t there anything else that’s strange?”

“Eh?”

Rika folded her arms across her chest and thought about Urushihara’s question.

“Even if you ask this, Emi wouldn’t talk too long on the phone to start with, and just based on this incident, it feels like there was nothing strange about it.”

“Those two calls, were they just about work shifts?”

“Eh? Yeah, it’s only that. The call after that, was just thanking me for covering for her shifts.”

Even though Rika was not particularly suspicious, but to Suzuno and the others, this is an important question.

What situation was Emi under, and what motive did she have to making ‘such a normal call’ to Rika.

Disappearing for a whole week without any communication, Emi should know that this would make Chiho and Suzuno worry, however the call she gave Rika, was only to help cover shifts and thanking her.

Even so, with regards to Emi disappearing, Rika's words was still an unexpected piece of information.

Everyone present knew that they could not let this clue slip by.

“Other than the work shifts, did both of you talk about anything else? Such that the weather that day, or a greeting different from normal, even if it's something minor, it's fine!”

Suzuno kept trying to jolt Rika's memory. With Suzuno's serious interrogation, Rika complied and searched through her memory, trying her best to recall.

“Even though I often heard such things on television, I never thought that I would be told that by someone else one day.”

While saying this, Rika groaned, rested her hand against her head and replied,

“Hm~~ if I go by order and start from the call at the beginning, I received an unknown call which I thought was from my old home, and then I realised it was Emi. Then, oh yes, I felt that her tone seemed rather anxious, and her voice sounded very far away, because I remembered that Emi's parents lived overseas, I thought she was concerned about the phone bills, after all, free calls or fixed price call services do not apply to overseas.”



As she was replying while searching her memory, Rika's sentences were halting.

“It felt as if her voice was light and floating. Perhaps it was because the signal was too far or too weak, so I thought she was in a basement or something.”

Since she was in a foreign world, it was definitely far. But in order not to interfere with Rika's recollection, the three of them just looked at her face while nodding silently.

“Ah, that's right, a loud sound like an announcement was heard from her end. And I think it should be overseas.”

“Announcement?”

“Yeah, even though I don't know which country's language it is, but in order to dance during summer festivals, won't they also play very loud music? It was a sound like that. Hm, then we started to talk about the shifts, then, ah, that's right!”

Rika slowly took a notebook out from her bag and started to flip through it.

“Ah, found it. I remember among the dates which Emi asked for, there was a date where the situation was more troublesome, so I suggested Maki.....ah, Maki is a female colleague of ours, because she was free that day, so I

originally suggested that Emi find her to exchange shifts. If I really had to point something out, it was only then did Emi say something strange.”

With regards to Rika’s suggestion, Emi seemed to have answered thus.

“She said ‘**I am unable to call Maki**’. Even though I remember that they should have exchanged phone numbers, but I normally just messaged Maki and never called her before, and in the end, I was still the one who covered her shift and after that Emi hung up immediately.....as for the call last week, Emi only thanked me about covering her shifts, oh yes, at that time, the sound like an announcement was also in the background. But at that time, we only talked about things related to the work shifts.”

What is going on?

Even if they did not know what the announcement was, but if Emi contacted Rika from someplace in Ente Isla, why did she only call Rika?

In addition, if she got involved in some trouble, she should have notified Rika in an urgent manner, why can she still leisurely discuss work shift related issues with Rika.

No, the crux of it is----

“.....Why is it Rika-dono?”

“Eh?”

“Ah, nothing.....”

Suzuno, who could not help mumbling, anxiously tried to brush it aside.

Even though saying this about Rika is not that nice, but even if Emi did meet up with danger, she should know that calling Rika would not be much help.

What can be confirmed is, currently, an unexpected situation did occur, then was it possible that Emi actually did not meet up with any danger, and because she was unable to return earlier, she was forced to ask Rika to cover her shifts?

“No, it shouldn’t be like that.”

Even if Emi had the leeway to ask other people to cover shifts for her, to only contact Rika, there must be a corresponding reason.

“Ah, excuse me, pardon the interruption.”

Ashiya broke the tense atmosphere which formed because of the unexpected information.

“Hey, Urushihara, it’s raining, go and close the windows.”

“Eh? Ah, it’s true.”

“Hm, even though the weather forecast said that it would only rain in the afternoon. Oh no, the windows in my room are still open.”

Looking carefully, even though there was still sun shining in when Rika entered the apartment, the sky had filled up with a thin layer of clouds without anyone noticing and it started to rain lightly.

As Suzuno had just opened the window to dissipate the smoke from the spell explosion, she quickly returned to her own room to close the windows.

“Ah, Ashiya-san, those clothes.....”

When Rika discovered that the clothes which avoided the smoke from Suzuno’s room were getting wet from the rain, she could not help but stand up.

“Oh, oh no, I’m so sorry about that.....”

Ashiya apologized to Rika about the clothes still being hung up.

Other than towels and socks, those clothes also included loose underwear, when female visitors came, it really was not appropriate to hang them up so openly.

“Don’t worry about it, I’m not a child who would blush at things of this standard. But.....”

After Rika said this with a smile to Ashiya, who was trying to cover up the clothes, she glanced out of the window and showed a gloomy expression which matched the sky.

“Uwah, but look at the sky outside. Was there a special report given about such a large downpour?”

Ashiya, who hugged the drying rack with both arms, looked at the same sky because of Rika’s voice.

“Looks like it was be heavy rain. I’m sorry, keeping you for such a long time, did Suzuki-san bring an umbrella?”

“I did bring a folding umbrella.....but can I stay for a while longer? I want to confirm the facts we know about Emi, and what other things are different, and looking at this situation.....”

Looking carefully, it could be seen that the heavy downpour like a waterfall was approaching from a place not that far from Villa Rosa.

“Just using an umbrella, doesn’t seem to be enough.”

Before Ashiya nodded, thunder was heard from the faraway sky, and like a signal, the skies suddenly turned dark.

Accompanied by flustered steps, Suzuno hurriedly rushed over from next door.

From the light coming from the back of the mobile phone in Suzuno’s hand, someone should have called her just now.

“Emergency!”

“W, what is it?”

Rika looked at the intimidating Suzuno in surprise, but Suzuno did not reply and only looked towards Ashiya and Urushihara in turn.

“Lucifer!”

Suzuno addressed Urushihara as such in front of Rika and threw something at him with the hand not holding the mobile phone.

“.....Is, isn't this bottle your.....”

That was the bottle of Holy Vitaminβ.

This kind of nutrition drink which can replenish holy magic, allowing Emi and Suzuno to maintain their supernatural powers in Japan, can be said to be both their lifeline.

“Chiho-dono sent a distress signal!”

“Eh?”

“You said Sasaki-san?”

“Chiho? Eh, you're referring to that Chiho?”

Suzuno, acting like she had no time to waste, showed her mobile screen to Ashiya and Urushihara.

The words ‘Unknown number’ were shown on it.

Ashiya and Urushihara exchanged looks with one another.

This was not a simple distress signal. If she used Idea Link, this meant it was a true emergency.

“Lucifer, we can only depend on you now, quickly fly over there! The location is Chiho-dono’s school!”

“Sasaki Chiho’s school.....is it Sasahata High School?”

Anyway, Suzuno planned to bring Urushihara along as backup in case something went wrong.

If it was the normal Urushihara, even if Chiho was in danger, he should be lazy to act, but this time, Urushihara stood up honestly with a stern expression on his face.

And what surprised Ashiya was----

Urushihara actually accepted the request of Suzuno, an enemy, and was willing to go out when it was raining for Chiho’s sake?

“H, hey, Kamazuki, calm down a little, what exactly happened?”

Ashiya tried to remind Suzuno that Rika was still around, but Suzuno shook her head and replied,



“This cannot be delayed. If what Chiho-dono says is all true, then it’s not only her, the entire school and its surroundings will be affected. I’m sorry, Rika-dono, if there is anything else, we can talk later.”

After Suzuno and Urushihara looked at each other and nodded, they drained the Holy Vitaminβlike how it was done in commercials.

Then----

※

“Hey, what is this?”

Maou, in the classroom of the exam centre, frowned as he looked out of the window.

From the clock, it should be just past 11am. Even though the forecast mentioned that it would rain, it did not say that it will be this heavy, and the time should be a little later.

“Even though I roughly sensed it.....but the weather forecast is really still quite unreliable when it comes to rain.”

Even though complaining to the weather station or prediction officials about nature is rather meaningless, but to the Demon King who could control the weather to a certain extent when at his full power, he hoped at the main female weather reporters could work harder in areas other than being young and beautiful.

“.....Times like this are so boring that one feels frantic.”

Maou looked at the rain drops hitting the window and mumbled.

Even though it was still difficult to concentrate during this exam, but according to the feeling he got after answering, Maou was confident that he will not fail.

According to the arrangements, when the exams end, the electronic screen in the exam centre will show the candidate numbers of the ones who passed, then a practical lecture will be conducted in the training field outside.

“Looking at this, it won’t be possible huh?”

The weather outside was enough to make people think it was a storm in a typhoon.

Considering the reason why Maou took the license, he actually wanted to have actual training in the safe training field on days like this, but faced with this heavy rain, even the police would be unable to carry out their practices.

Currently, no one had announced that the exam was stopped, and there was still one hour to the time when the people who passed will be announced.

Even though it was not known if the rain will stop one hour later, but for heavy rains in a mid-August afternoon, it would normally take more than one hour to lighten into a drizzle, the main organizer should have considered this.

No matter what, right now, Maou could only stay in the exam centre and let his mind wander while waiting for time to pass.

The people around were also candidates who were like Maou, so bored that they felt frantic, after they picked places, they started to play with their mobile phones, read or listen to music.

Maou, who also had nothing to do, was sitting on a bench of the waiting area.

Maou's mobile phone did not have many features, it was an old generation phone where calling and messaging functions were sufficient.

Even if it was not so, Maou did not have a habit of playing with his mobile phone if he had nothing to do, and even more so, would not buy luxury items like Bunkobon in order to pass the time.

(T/N: Bunkobon are small-format paperback books, designed to be affordable and portable.)

The books in the Demon Fortress are normally either borrowed from the library or are Ashiya's cookbooks from second hand stores.

“Even though I lead a healthy life, but I’m still at the minimum level in terms of culture huh.”

Ever since he came to Japan, Maou was practically working hard all the time, maybe it was time to widen his perspective and observe this country of Japan.

The McDonalds Barista lecture and the driving license this time let Maou realise one thing.

In Japan, as long as one has the heart, one would be able to learn anything one wants.

Of course if a person wishes to polish their knowledge through the school system, they would need to pay school fees, but like the driving exam and registering fee, Maou already knew that even if he had no money, as long as he fulfilled certain special conditions, he still would be able to obtain assistance from some corporate bodies.

It feels like it was something to be happy about.

“.....I’ll browse a bookstore on my way back. I did save up my allowance anyway.”

Everytime Maou goes to work, Ashiya will give him 300 yen under ‘Food fees’, as long as he did not use it that day, Maou will definitely save it as his private stash.

Of course other than that, Ashiya would still put a portion of Maou's salary aside for Maou to spend freely, but Maou wanted to use that money as insurance when some emergency occurs.

Anyway, as long as he gets the license, the number of things Maou can do in Japan will increase by one.

To be able to increase his range of movement without depending on public transport tools, was considered a revolutionary change.

Of course, even if he is able to obtain the driving license, it would still be the same if he did not have his own Moped, but as long as he is not too picky, Maou felt that he would be able to buy one in the near future.

“My dreams have expanded again.”

Maou, who made plans in his mind, showed a cheerful expression different from the weather outside, but at this moment, a shadow covered his face.

“Yo! Maou!”

“.....Yeah.”

Even if he did not look up, Maou also knew it was Satou Tsubasa.

Since they also came to take part in the exam, then even if they reunited in the exam centre building, there was nothing surprising about it.

Under the florescent light shining from the celing, Maou looked up and saw a girl wearing a newsboy cap, and the father standing behind her, Satou Hiroshi.

“.....How did you do?”

Even when taking the father Hiroshi out of the picture, even though Maou did not know if Tsubasa took the exam or not, he still tried to ask, and so Hiroshi, standing behind the girl, let out a heavy sigh which matched his stature and atmosphere.

“It looks like, I probably failed.”

“Hey, that’s not good!”

“Those questions.....I don’t even understand half of it.”

“I say.....isn’t that such a waste of registration fees, why don’t you consider taking a break?”

After hearing Hiroshi's pitiful confession, Maou could not help but give a warning.

Even though Maou did not take what the laid back Tsubasa said seriously, but if this is really Hiroshi's tenth time taking the exam, that means he had already paid the registration fee ten times.

Forget about Mopeds, if it is a car driving license, it was really a huge expense.

"Satou-san, did you not have a driving license in your own country? If you have one, you can apply for an international license right?"

"I don't."

".....I see."

In Maou's position, he really felt that the other party could think about how to continue the conversation between answering.

"Basically, father's hometown does not have any cars!"

"Hm?"

"Tsubasa!"

“Ah, sorry sorry, my bad my bad.”

Even though Maou was suspicious for a while, but once he saw Hiroshi scold Tsubasa for unknown reason, and Tsubasa obviously not showing any regret, he immediately felt that everything did not matter anymore.

“But, I can understand what Maou means. It is a waste of money like this after all.”

“Y, yeah, of course I am not looking down on Satou-san.....”

“That’s why I said I want to stand next to you and help you read the questions!”

Maou gave a wry smile because of the girl’s bold remarks and answered,

“Even though I don’t know why you are able to read the Japanese text which your father cannot, but exams can only be taken by one person. If someone reads at the side, it is considered cheating, in the worse case scenario, a person can be arrested.”

“Cheating? Does that mean being sly?”

“.....I’m more surprised how you are able to infer such a meaning.”



“If so, with things as they are now, it would be alright even if you do not take the driving license right?”

Even though this sentence did sound a bit blatant, but compared to challenging it without a plan and wasting money, Maou also felt it would be better to give up the exam for the time being.

“Yeah, even though having a driving license is more convenient, it will only be a waste of money if things go on like this.”

“That’s right, father, don’t waste money anymore, why don’t you drive directly without a license, uuuu!”

Even if it was not known how serious the girl was, but no matter what, saying this within a police agency is too dangerous.

Even if it has nothing to do with him, Maou will frantically covered the mouth of Tsubasa, who nonchalantly spouted nonsense.

Luckily there was a wall next to Maou, and the man on the other side, was engrossed in listening to music from his earphones with some acoustic leakage.

“Uuuu?”

“Do you not know that this is still a police agency?”

“.....”

Maou moved his hand covering Tsubasa’s mouth away and after glancing around, he reminded her softly.

“Anyway, you can’t help other people read questions, and if you spout nonsense again, they might disallow you from taking the exams. Be more careful.”

“I see. But as long as no one finds out, uuuu!”

“Didn’t I tell you not to say those things anymore!”

Tsubasa, without reading the atmosphere, loudly shouted dangerous terms, so Maou could only cover her mouth again.

“.....Tsubasa, I think so as well.”

“You better think of some way to handle your daughter’s Japanese!”

Maou unhappily chided Hiroshi, who calmly rebuked his own daughter.

“Uuu.”

Perhaps she finally understood the situation, Tsubasa waved her hands vigorously, and Maou also let her go.

Perhaps of Tsubasa’s exaggerated way of speaking and her intimate attitude, Maou could not help but use this forceful tactic of covering her mouth, but thinking carefully about it, doing such a thing to a lady whom he first met was just sexual harassment.

Luckily Chiho and Emi are not here, following his normal behaviour, Maou thought this reflexively.

“.....”

Just as an indescribable irritation rose up in Maou’s heart and he planned to return to the bench----

“.....Hey.”

As Tsubasa had grabbed the hand Maou originally used to cover her mouth, Maou, who planned to sit down, also stopped his movements.

“Sniff sniff.”

She's doing it again. Why does Tsubasa have to continue sniffing at the smell on Maou's hand?

“.....As I thought, behind the potato smell.....sniff sniff.”

“Hey, what are you smelling.....”

“I lick.”

“Ughee?”

This time, even the youth standing next to them and listening to music was looking towards Maou with a frown.

But it was not strange for Maou to make such a weird sound.

After all, someone licked his palm.

“W, wha, what are you doing?”

Ever since he came to Japan, it was Maou's first time facing a situation which thoroughly defied all ethics, such that he could not help but blush heavily in shame.

“Y, you, you just.....”

Maou hid his hand which had been sniffed and licked behind his back, while protesting in shock.

“Hm.....”

Tsubasa, who pulled the newsboy cap over her eyes, nonchalantly tilted her head and started thinking for a while.

Then she nodded her head like she had made up her mind and said,

“Father, it looks like this person is who I think he is.”

“Hm?”

The girl suddenly threw the topic to Hiroshi, causing the latter to widen his eyes in surprise.

“Father, can I take off my cap?”

“.....Don’t attract too much attention okay.”

Even though the three people already stood out enough in a negative way, but Tsubasa still nodded after getting Hiroshi's permission and slowly moved her hand towards the brim of her cap----

“.....!”

The face the girl showed after taking off the cap causing Maou to hold his breath in shock.

No, not just the face.

Whether it was the hair which was tucked within the newsboy cap or the eyes which looked at Maou with a lazy gaze, everything gave Maou a shock.

However, the girl had a rare well proportioned face, matched with this lazy, or rather expression which looked like she was not thinking about anything, it was a little wasted.

Her age should be a bit younger than Chiho.

But the problem did not lie there.

The colour of Tsubasa's eyes, is purple.

The hair which was pulled backwards besides the longer length next to both cheeks, under the fluorescent light, reflected a conspicuous bright silver.

And more importantly----

“.....Y, your hair, could it be.....”

“Yeah.”

Tsubasa twirled the hair next to her cheeks with her finger.

Just that pinch of fringe which Maou stared at, is purple.

Hearing Maou’s groaning like voice, Tsubasa gave a smile like she was still not thinking of anything and said,

“When I detected the smell, I thought that should be the correct one.”

“Smell.....”

Maou recalled how Tsubasa had repeatedly smelled his hand a few times.

“Even though I don’t know who you are, my nose will not be mistaken.”

Tsubasa used her finger to rub the area beneath her nose proudly while showing a smile.

Then what the girl said next, deepened Maou's confusion.

“Maou, you know my older sister, Alas=Ramus right?”

“.....Hm?”

Even though this unexpected situation had greatly shaken Maou, but in that sentence, there was one portion which sounded especially strange.

“Older sister?”

“Yeah.”

“What you mean is?”

“My older sister, Alas=Ramus.”





“.....Hmm?”

Maou felt that he should say something to the two people standing in front of him.

And he definitely had to say it.

For example, what is up with that hair colour; are both of you really father and daughter, basically forget about Japan, both of you are not from Earth right; And from that appearance and the fact that you know Alas=Ramus's name, you should also be born from the 'Sephirah'; exactly who around me are you related to; anyway, Maou should have thoroughly asked both of them how they lived in Japan, ask their names, address, phone numbers and the full number of their identification certificate.

Even if he threw all these things which should be confirmed to the back of his mind, Maou still had a question which he had to ask.

“When you say older sister.....is it the normal meaning?”

“Yeah, if the Alas=Ramus Maou mentioned is the same person as the Alas=Ramus I know, then that Alas=Ramus is my older sister.”

It would be bad if it one could easily find someone else who had the complicated name Alas=Ramus.

With regards to Tsubasa knowing Alas=Ramus's name, Maou did not want to rebuke anymore----and there was no need to do so.

But, he still could not understand.

“The reason why you call her older sister, is because to you, she is an ‘older sister’ like existence, worthy of respect?”

“Older sister like ex-ist-en-ce.....what does that mean?”

“.....Hey.”

(T/N: In the Japanese novel, Tsubasa's dialogue is written entirely in Katakana, which is why Maou thinks that Tsubasa's Japanese is strange. Here she is just repeating what Maou said because she doesn't understand the meaning of the word 'existence'.)

At this time, Hiroshi-----no, with the current situation, whether this is his actual name was dubious----the man temporarily known as Hiroshi calmly patted Maou's shoulder with his massive palm and said,

“It's something....like what you think.”

“Can you explain to me more clearly about which part of what I said are you agreeing with!”

Even though on the surface, he was asking what Tsubasa meant by ‘older sister’, but in Maou’s mind, it was filled with many questions about the mystery of Earth and the creation legend of Ente Isla.

“.....Older sister?”

“It’s really tiring talking to both of you!”

In a rare moment, Maou actually had the urge to use violence.

“Okay, let me phrase it differently! For the father, please be quiet for the moment. Hey, Tsubasa!”

“Hm?”

Maou asked in order to solve the question he had in the beginning,

“.....Are you Alas=Ramus’s ‘younger sister’?”

“Yeah!”

The girl confirmed this happily.

“.....Why?”

The characteristics of Tsubasa's appearance, silver hair and a pinch of purple hair in the fringe, had the same characteristics as Alas=Ramus and Iron, those born from the 'Sephirah'.

Even though this could just be an artificial look, but since Tsubasa could mention the name 'Alas=Ramus', this possibility can be ignored.

But.....

“My gosh, don't keep staring at me because you think I'm pretty!”

Maou looked at Tsubasa from head to toe, but Tsubasa, for unknown reasons, happily smacked his shoulder.

“.....I want to punch someone.”

Even though the words 'gender equality', used in various ways, surfaced in Maou's mind, he still pushed this anger down.

Tsubasa's appearance was the same as the impression she gave others, slightly younger than Chiho, or even younger than that.

But putting it in another way, at least her stature still gave the impression that she was close in age to a high schooler.

However, Alas=Ramus, being called the ‘older sister’, looked like a young child no matter how one sees her.

Of course it was not just Alas=Ramus, Tsubasa might not just be a normal human, so naturally, her growth could not be judged using a human viewpoint.

Perhaps some reason which Maou could not know about caused a huge difference between the growth rates of the two, but even so, it was too much of a difference.

Currently, the only thing which can be confirmed is that the Satou father and daughter are people related to Ente Isla.

After Maou surveyed his surroundings, he secretly whispered in Hiroshi’s ear,

“Are you people of Ente Isla?”

“I”

Once Hiroshi heard this, he widened his eyes in shock for unknown reasons.

“.....How do you know? Who are.....?”

“You already have such a dangerous person next to you, and you don’t understand what we said just now!”

Compared to Hiroshi, who looked very shocked, Maou, who did not bother to rebuke anymore, only silently got up from the bench seat he was able to get with much difficulty and gestered with his hand for the both of them to follow.

Even though nothing much will happen even if they were heard by the other people around them, but it was still troubling if they were seen as strange people other others (even though it might already be too late), Maou walked to the front of the exam registration window which had its metal shutters pulled down as the registrations had already stopped for the day.

Even though many people passed through here, but on the contrary, as long as one person stopped to listen to the trio talk, Maou and the others would be able to find out immediately.

On the other side of the front porch, was the window specially for renewing driving licenses, and the service was still open.

“Alright, first I want to know your real names.”

““ .....””

Tsubasa and Hiroshi lightly looked at one another.

They were probably guessing at Maou's true identity.

*“Even though saying this now is a little strange.....”*

Hiroshi suddenly changed his tone.

Wrong, he changed the language he used.

*“But it cannot be guaranteed that you are not our enemy. You, who knows that we are from Ente Isla, a totally different world, who are you?”*

Hiroshi, different from the good natured impression he gave others, his eyes and tone momentarily became filled with power.

Even though special power like holy magic cannot be felt from Hiroshi, but from the power in his eyes and tone, it can be seen that he was not a normal middle aged man.

*“Deweiss language, it's the language used on the eastern region of the Western Continent.”*



Maou, matching him, also switched his language.

Other than being unable to fully master the Holy Weiss language used in the Western Continent, if it was conversing, even if he does not use demonic magic, Maou can also use native languages of Ente Isla.

*“I’m sorry, right now I’m the one asking questions, because currently, I know everyone who has come here from Ente Isla. So I am curious as to which side are you on, and in a certain sense, you are the first clues which appeared.”*

*“Clues?”*

Maou nodded, and shifted his gaze to Tsubasa.

*“Even though I forgot to confirm because I was too surprised, but let me ask you first. Are you born from the fragment of ‘Yesod’?”*

Compared to ‘older sister’, this felt like something which should be confirmed first.

Compared to Maou, who could not keep calm because clues from Ente Isla unexpectedly appeared, Tsubasa replied in a relaxed manner,

*“That’s right.”*

And she totally ignored the atmosphere and used Japanese.

“Father, can I just reveal everything?”

“.....”

Hiroshi kept quiet because he was still wary about Maou, but not knowing if she used this reaction as an agreement, or she originally did not need Hiroshi’s agreement, Tsubasa just continued speaking directly,

“Relax, father. Maou is not an ‘angel’. This kind of thing, I can determine this as well.”

Tsubasa rubbed lightly at Hiroshi’s arm to make him relax and used her large purple eyes to look straight at Maou,

“My name is Acies=Ara, ‘Tsubasa’ is my fake name.”

Acies=Ara.

Maou took a deep breath like he wanted to let the atmosphere circulate around his body, and carved the name into his brain.

*“Ara.....so that’s why you’re called ‘Tsubasa’?”*

*“Yeah! The name Tsubasa, sounds nice when spoken right!”*

Maou nodded in response.

*“.....In other words, Acies and you aren’t blood related father and daughter. And Satou is of course, a fake name as well right?”*

Since they have spoken this much, then Satou Hiroshi was definitely not his real name.

Just like how Maou Sadao is actually Demon King Satan, this man should also have a real name.

*“The last name Satou.....was worried from a man I met not long after I came to Japan.”*

*“That person is a normal Japanese right. You probably have not leaked your true identity.....”*

Tentatively, Hiroshi shook his head in denial.

*“But, he is cheerful and strong hearted, a man who treated me, someone who did not understand Japan at all, very kindly. No matter how many times he*

*failed, that man would pick up his dreams again, and is willing to take up any job, living each day happily.”*

Maou did not ask if Hiroshi had a hard life in Japan.

Because he was not so dumb to not know that the direct reason was him.

*“From how both of you got on at Tenmondai-mae, have you been living in Mikata the whole time?”*

*“No, we lived near Shinjuku at the beginning, the reason why we moved to Mikata is because of Tsubasa.....Acies’s wishes, and were introduced by Satou.”*

Maou could not help but groan.

Like this, it would not be strange even if they had walked past each other before.

No, perhaps even for the numerous incidents caused by Maou and Emi, these two might have a certain level of understanding on it.

*“.....Hey, even though I don’t know your actual name, I might know the name of the person you know.”*

“Beating around the bush huh.”

Tsubasa, no, Acies=Ara still did not change her thoroughly laid back attitude. At this moment, Maou suddenly felt a sense of mismatch from Acies=Ara.

*“Don’t tell me, you can’t speak the Deweiss language?”*

“Yeah, but I understand it. Using here, like this.”

Acies pointed to her own temple and Maou’s forehead in turn.

*“Idea Link huh. So, on the contrary, you don’t know how to use it?”*

*“It’s regretful, I don’t have the knowledge or talent in spells at all. So going about my daily life is really hard for me.”*

So the stiff Japanese language which cannot follow the atmosphere came from this.

*“Then, with regards to you possibly knowing about the person I know, it’s referring to.....”*

“Yeah.....”

Maou nodded lightly, and looked at Hiroshi again with a sharp gaze.

*“But, after hearing this name, you have to help me to the best of your ability. Correspondingly, I would also try my best to help you and Acies. Don’t suddenly run away from other me okay.”*

Hiroshi replied unhappily with a frown,

*“I am also not a child anymore. Ever since I used Deweiss language in Japan, I have already prepared myself mentally for this. Since we have already discussed to this point, you better not say that you’re my enemy okay. Even though I don’t know any spells, that does not mean that I have no confidence in my power.”*

At this point, Hiroshi glanced at Acies for unknown reasons, even though Maou did not miss this, he intentionally did not mention it.

*“That’s what you said okay. You better not turn into jelly later on.”*

Maou smiled evilly, then spoke after making up his mind,

*“My comrades and I, are currently searching for Emilia Justina. Until recently, Emilia has been staying in Japan, but after returning to Ente Isla a few weeks ago, she lost contact, do you know any.....”*

“Emilia?”

Hiroshi's reaction was very strong.

Hiroshi was originally wary of Maou, looking at him with a sharp gaze, but right now, that tense atmosphere dissipated.

Emilia.

The instant he heard this name, his expression changed as if the blood had rushed to his head.

Hiroshi used his large and strong hands to grab Maou's shoulder, and leaned in towards Maou with uneven breathing like he could hyperventilate anytime.

*“Do, do you know Emilia? Do, do you know where Emilia is? W, why would she be in Japan?”*

A rough voice was heard in the premises.

Even though the people passing by stopped and looked in their direction in surprise, Hiroshi did not have the luxury of noticing these things.

*“Calm down, don't be so loud! You're attracting too much attention!”*

*“H, how can I calm down! Where! Where exactly is Emilia!”*

“Didn’t I tell you to calm down a little!”

Maou frantically reverted back to Japanese, and forcefully pushed Hiroshi’s hands aside.

“Hey!”

*“.....Listen carefully. Emilia was staying in Japan before. But because she had things to do a few weeks ago, she went back to Ente Isla.”*

“What.....what did you say?”

*“However, it has already been two weeks since the day she said she would return. Because of some situations on our side, we are unable to go to Ente Isla to find her. So to us, you are a clue which has fallen from the sky.”*

“.....”

“Isn’t it rude to say fallen from the sky!”

Hiroshi ignored Acies, and could not help but lean on the counter with its metal shutters down, it looks like he would collapse anytime.



“Hey, don’t cause anymore trouble for me.”

If Hiroshi continued to let his emotions free and act recklessly, it would be troublesome if they were spotted by a staff member, so Maou frantically supported his arm.

*“Emilia.....Emilia is.....”*

“.....You’re related to Emi after all.....sigh, I knew it should be like that.”

Since Acies is the same type of existence as Alas=Ramus, then there must be involvement from the ‘Yesod’ fragment and cannot be totally unrelated to Emi and the core of the holy sword.

But on the other hand, from Hiroshi’s reaction, he definitely did not seem like he knew what Maou and Emi did this past year.

Just on this part, Acies should be the same.

So after Maou thought back to all the different situations happening around himself and Emi, a.k.a the Demon King and Hero and all the information, he finally come to a conclusion.

*“Could you be Emi.....Emilia’s.....”*

“.....*Emilia.....Emilia, is my important daughter.....*”

“.....*I see.*”

“Father’s true name is Nord. Nord Jus....Jus what was it again?”

From the words Acies said as she interrupted from the side, Maou obtained the necessary information.

Emi’s father, Nord Justina.

And the child of the Yesod Sephirah, Acies=Ara.

This was luck which had fallen from the sky.

He could not let these two people go.

Just as Maou was thinking this----

“Hm?”

The mobile phone in his pocket rang.

Even though Maou could not think of anyone who would call him at such a time, but it was probably Ashiya, concerned about the exam results, using Urushihara's computer to call him.

Right now, compared to that, the people in front of him were more important, just as Maou planned to ignore the call and resume interrogating the man in front of him----

**“Hurry and pick up, stupid Demon King!”**

“Woah!”

“Kya?”

As if he was hit by a large hammer, an angry shout was heard in Maou's mind.

Even though the edge of his vision blurred a bit, Maou still managed to take the mobile phone out from his pocket before that happened.

The words ‘Unknown number’ were shown on the screen.

Even though he had not answered the phone, another angry shout was heard in Maou's mind.

**“Demon King! I know you can hear me! Hurry up and answer!”**

“W, what, Suzuno? Why are you suddenly like this?”

That was without question, Suzuno’s voice. And it was Idea Link conducted through the phone.

**“You deserved it, not answering the phone! An emergency has occurred! Hurry up and return to Sasazuka!”**

“Huh? What are you saying.....”

Maou subconsciously looked at the two people in front of him in turn.

Hiroshi, a.k.a Nord was standing in a depressed manner with a dazed look in his eyes, as for Acies, her eyes widened for unknown reason and was looking at Maou with a look of surprise.

“I’m busy over here. And I haven’t gotten my license, even if you ask me to go back immediately.....”

Even though there was no need to do so, Maou still pressed the phone with the call from an unknown number against his ear to avoid raising the suspicion of others and protested.

But Suzuno ignored him completely.

Because she had a corresponding reason.

**“Chiho-dono sent a distress signal!”**

“What did you say?”

**“Demon King, is it raining over at your side?”**

“Y, yeah, and it’s as heavy as a typhoon.....”

**“The epicenter of this rain, is at Sasazuka! Typhoon grade low pressure has suddenly appeared in Tokyo, and is spreading heavy storms all around! The centre of this strange phenomenon is at Sasazuka.....which is also Chiho-dono’s school!”**

“What.....what is going on?”

Maou could not understand Suzuno’s messy explanation at all.

But, Suzuno did not have a reason to lie.

As if to prove Suzuno’s words, an announcement was suddenly heard within the exam centre.

**“Uh~thank you everyone for using our exam centre today, the results of the Moped driving license theory exam will be announced soon, but because of the weather, the starting time of the practical lecture will be postponed. For details, please confirm with the staff at the exam counter.....in addition, visitors who wish to reapply for their driving license.....”**

“Typhoon.....how can this be?”

**“Even though I don’t know if the other party is angel, demon or human, but someone used the originally unstable weather to execute a large scale spell! Come back quickly! With just me and Lucifer, we don’t know how long we can hold out! The location is Chiho-dono’s school!”**

After saying this, Suzuno one sidedly cut off the Idea Link.

“W, what happened exactly? A, and even if you ask me to go back now, what, what am I supposed to do about these people!”

Maou grabbed his head, feeling greatly troubled.

Compared to the danger Chiho was facing, the exam results were unimportant.

But even if he ran out of the exam centre now, he would need to take the bus and train to return to Sasazuka, and it would take a minimum of one hour.

Even if he hailed a taxi, it was difficult to imagine a driver being willing to drive quickly in this large rain.

Other than that, Maou was finally able to meet these two people who held clues, so he could not just leave them here.

If only he left a little demonic magic as a backup when he returned the demonic magic to Farfarello! But almost a month has passed since that incident, and it was meaningless to regret about such things now.

After all, at that time, Maou did not expect that he would actually lose their strongest battle power, Emi.

“.....Looks like I can only take a taxi!”

Other than taking these two people back to Sasazuka with him, there was no other way. Even though the fare would be a huge expense, but he would be able to manage if he depended on the credit card.

“Hey, Maou.”

“Huh?”

“Do you have something urgent to attend to?”

Acies asked jitterly.

“Even though it’s an emergency, I’m feeling troubled right now because I don’t know what to do!”

“That lady’s voice just now, was Idea Link right?”

Maou’s eyes widened in shock.

“Did you hear the conversation just now?”

“Yeah, roughly.”

Even though he did not how how much Acies heard, but then again, when Suzuno shouted angrily at the start, she also jumped up in shock.

“What’s wrong? If Maou disappeared now, we would be a bit troubled.”

“About that, it’s the same for me too! If possible, I hope both of you can go back to Sasazuka with me right now!”



“Sasazuka?”

“That’s where I live! Ah, damn it! If I can fly, I can go back using the shortest distance!”

As Maou did not know how long the straight distance was, he only said this casually, but in fact, if he could revert back to this Demon King form and fly back with all his might, he might reach Sasazuka in short time, and even if he had forgotten because he was frantic, but Demon King Satan even knew how to use the ‘Gate Opening Spell’.

“It’s fine if three people can fly right?”

“It’s troublesome because that can’t be done!”

“Three people refers to me, Maou and father right?”

“That’s right! Ah~now is not the time to say such things, I have to flag down a cab.....hey, stop standing there all depressed! It looks like we have to give up on the driving license this time!”

Just as Maou tried to pull Nord, who was still listless, up----

“I understand. Maou, tell me the direction.”

After Acies said this nonchalantly----

“Hah!”

Within the exam centre, her body suddenly floated.

“Eh, heyyyyyy?”

Even though Maou frantically tried to stop it, before that----

“Maou, father, let’s go!”

By just looking at the both of them, Acies was actually able to use the same psychic ability as Ashiya in his demon form to cause people to float in the air.

“A, Acies! This will attract a lot of attention! It’s too attention grabbing!”

Within the exam centre, the trio floated.

Not only did they float in the air, they also floated in front of everyone.

Ignoring the commotion around here, Acies used her psychic ability to pull Maou and Nord in the air to the heavy rain outside and quickly rose towards the sky covered in thick rain clouds.

“Owaaaaaaaaah?”

The exaggerated speed caused Maou to shout out but Acies did not let it get to her.

Even though Acies was obviously using some kind of psychic power to lift Maou and Nord, it looked like she did not erect any defenses or barriers, so Maou and Nord were immediately soaked by the rain.

“Maou, which way to go?”

“Which way? Uh, I’m still not sure of the direction…….”

“The older sister just now, said someone used weather magic! Then it must be that way!”

“Hhhhheeeeyyyyyyyyyyyy!”

Before Maou grasped his orientation, Acies started to fly straight towards the eastern sky without even adjusting Maou’s or Nord’s position.

“You’re in a rush right! I’m going to fly now!”

“W, wait a moment! At least let me support my body.....ugahhhhhh!”

“We’re setting off-----!”

“.....”

Dragging Maou’s screams and Nord’s silent groans, the three people flew towards the eastern sky from Fuchu Driving License Exam Centre like this.

## **Chapter 3: Demon King, arriving late**

魔王、出遅れる



Ashiya had met with a hopeless situation.

Suzuki Rika maintained a upright sitting position, and her gaze as she stared from the other side of the kotatsu was as sharp as the edge of the holy sword.

No, even though Ashiya had never clashed with Emi's 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' before, but perhaps the holy sword which can be deflected aside with his power, would be easier for him to face.

“Ashiya-san, why have you been silent since just now?”

“Uh.....that.....”

Ashiya, who sat up properly even though he was not asked to and stammered when speaking, really did not match up to his nickname of Chisho.

(T/N: Chisho is an ancient term to refer to a general with intelligence and wits and a high ability to lead the army in war. An important commander on the battle field)

Only Ashiya and Rika were left in the Demon Fortress. Inside the room, only the edge of the windows and tatami facing the backyard were slightly wet from the rain, and Rika's gaze repeatedly shifted between that window and Ashiya.

In addition, two empty tea coloured bottles were placed on the kotatsu.

“What I mean is please explain yourself properly.”

“Yeah, erhm, even though I know very clearly what you want to say.....”

“From before, I already frequently felt that something does not match up, but we are not so clo, close that I can ask you these things.”

Rika shuttered in between for unknown reasons, but immediately reverted back to her originally sharp tone.

“If only I took the chance to ask properly when we went to buy the television.”

“Y, yeah.”

Even though it was raining outside and the temperatures were still alright, Ashiya already knew that his back was covered in sweat.

“Honestly, I am unable to understand this situation after all.”

“I, I think so as well.....”



Ashiya showed a smile which was even drier than washed clothes, but Rika still asked in hot pursuit,

“Then let me ask again.”

“Y, yes.”

Where did Suzuno and Urushihara-san go!”

This was not a confused question, but an interrogation.

“And in this kind of huge rain as well!”

Rika pointed at the window.

“They just out of the window directly!”

“Uuuu.....”

Ashiya showed an extremely troubled expression.

Suzuno, who ran back to her own room to close the windows when she discovered it was raining, received a call from Chiho when she was returning to the Demon Fortress.

Even though Chiho should have asked Maou for help first, but for her, who just learned how to use Idea Link, the distance from Sasazuka to Chofu must be a difficult distance.

But no matter what happened, there was no need to choose this timing.

Chiho, who just learned Idea Link, this is her first time in a month sending a distress signal.

These two weeks ever since Emi disappeared, the group had already been mentally prepared for any emergencies occurring, and they know the situation this time does not allow any delays.

However, after Suzuno and Urushihara drained the nutritional drink, they threw the bottles onto the tatami on the Demon Fortress without hesitation.

“We’re going, follow closely.”

“I know.”

Not knowing what the both of them were thinking, they actually opened the window in front of Rika.

“W, wait wait, both of you! Calm down for the moment.....”

“Hey, what are both of you doing! It’s dangerous like that.....?”

Ashiya and Rika, with completely different reasons, tried to stop their rough actions.

However, Suzuno and Urushihara did not care about the bad weather outside which could only be described as a storm, and in front of Rika, jumped out of the second floor window without hesitation.

“Eh?”

But not only did both of them not fall into the backyard, and even flew outward parallel to the ground and landed on the roof of a landed property across the road.

“Eh? Eh? Eh?”

Rika stared in shock.

As for Ashiya, who was behind her, he was grabbing his head and feeling greatly troubled.

There were probably confirming the direction from the roof of the house opposite.

After Suzuno pointed out a certain direction, the both of them moved from roof to roof with a jumping ability far exceeding that of normal humans, and disappeared in the rain.

“Ughh?”

“Ugh!”

The expression which Rika showed after that, exceeded all of Ashiya’s expectations.

Even though she was human, because Rika had been helping him and he liked her on the same level as he liked Chiho, so Rika’s gaze which was filled with surprise, confusion and the need for answers, nearly caused mental trauma for Ashiya.

Therefore, 15 minutes after Suzuno and Urushihra jumped out, Ashiya got into a pinch where he was sitting face to face with Rika.

“.....Ugh.”

“Hm?”

The anger in Rika's gaze deepened, it looks like she did not approve of Ashiya exercising his right to remain silent or finding a lawyer.

With the situation as it is now, Ashiya did not know how to explain to handle Rika.

But Ashiya was not just keeping silent, honestly, he did not know how honest he should be with Rika.

Basically, Rika was not part of the forces of the Demon Fortress, and is a friend of Emi, and from how Emi and Rika interacted, it was obvious that the former had not revealed her true identity.

If so, if Ashiya talked about Emi on his own accord, who knows what trouble will occur when Emi returns.

Even so, Ashiya did not keep enough demonic magic to be able to manipulate Rika's memory, and was unable to be like Urushihara, who was able to replenish strange powers – he did not know if it was demonic magic or holy magic – from unknown sources.

They were originally just exchanging information about Emi's movements, how did things turn out like this?

“Am I really so useless?” ---- Ashiya started to cry in a corner of his heart.

“A, actually.....”

“Hm?”



“Kama, Kamazuki and Urushihara.....”

“Hm?”

“are, erhm, being testers, for this nutritional drink.”

“So?”

“As for, the effects of that drink.....”

“How is it possible to be that filled with energy after one drink!”

Rika slammed her fist on the kotatsu, causing the empty bottles on top to shake slightly, and Ashiya also flinched in fright.

“Even Glico’s PISUKO would not describe it in such an exaggerated manner!”

Rika cited a strange example, got up and ran towards the window.

“It is at least 10 metres from here to the roof opposite! How is it possible for someone to jump there without a running start! If that can be done, they would have participated on the Olympics!”



“Y, you’re right.....”

“.....I say, Ashiya-san, I don’t mean to say that Urushihara-san or Suzuno are aliens or superhuman beings you know.”

Even if Ashiya thought it was almost the same in terms of concept, he decided to keep quiet because he thought it would be useless even if he explained.

“But even in the wire work scenes in Hollywood, they would also have to wave their hands and legs to be able to jump there! Being able to do it just by physical power alone is too strange! What is going on, what kind of people are Urushihara-san and Suzuno?”

At this instant, Ashiya saw a ray of hope.

Rika only mentioned the superhuman physical abilities of Suzuno and Urushihara. Even if doing so would just be delaying, if he acted like he did not know anything, it would be alright as long as pushed the responsibility onto both of them?

Even though Ashiy had planned to depend on this optimistic thought----

“And Ashiya-san’s reaction, rather than shock, it looked more like you’re trying to stop them right? This means that this is not the first time you saw them do these things!”

unexpected, not only did Japanese females have a wide range of sight, their observation skills are sharp!

Ashiya ignored the current situation and was genuinely awed.

And so Ashiya got into trouble once more.

“.....Even if I said the truth, Suzuki-san might not believe me.....”

Ashiya sighed like he had given up.

Regarding his own identity, Ashiy had even actively hidden it, and in addition, this situation was clearly due to Suzuno's miscalculation.

Even if Ashya said everything due to Rika's interrogation, logiacally, no one can blame him.

Even though he would probably be lectured heavily, but setting that cruel truth aside for the moment----

“.....I'm not so dumb to not believe what I have seen with my own eyes.”

perhaps she sensed Ashiya's feelings of giving up, Rika restrained herself, placed her hand on the table once more and said,

“And.....I have already mentally prepared myself to some extent.”

“Mentally prepared?”

“Yeah. About the things you said about Maou-san opening a company, even though it's not a lie, but it's not all truths right?”

“.....Why do you think so?”

Ashiya, deeply shocked, asked this with narrowed eyes, and Rika also replied, feeling rather troubled,

“About that, I felt suspicious after the earlier trip when we went to buy televisions together and I helped to choose a mobile phone. Because at that time, didn't you say that Suzuno was 'originally someone who we have hostile relations with?’”

“Yeah, about that, I did say that kind of thing.....”

“But when we were talking about Suzuno on the second floor of Sentucky, weren't you quite polite towards her when you spoke with her? Different from how you treated Emi, who had bad relations with you to begin with, you

did properly treat Suzuno as a neighbor. In other words, before she moved in, both of you did not know each other right?”

“I”

“If so, then how can it be ‘someone who we have hostile relations with’? If it was a serious neighbor tiff, then it would not be possible for both of you to buy things together, even though I’m not clear about it, but I think that it’s either because Suzuno and you guys met before without either of you discovering, or because you guys only knew about each other’s existence. Just on this point, Emi should be the same as well.”

“You’re talking about Yusa?”

“Yeah, because compared to the first time Suzuno came to the our workplace, the way Emi treats Suzuno now is totally different. Even though Emi was so wary about Suzuno until the point where I misunderstood that they were fighting about Maou-san, their relationship right now is so good that even I feel a bit jealous.”

This time, besides feeling truly awed, Ashiya also felt shocked about the carelessness of the people on his side.

Even though Ashiya did not know when Emi discovered Suzuno’s true identity, but at least when Ashiya first saw Rika on the second floor of Sentucky, he still treated her as a normal neighbor who gave them udon.

Even though Ashiya's attitude towards Suzuno at that time was not all a lie, but even if Suzuno's true identity was exposed later, the both of them should have acted out a similar relationship in front of Rika.

Rika was not such a dense lady that she did not discover this inconsistency.

“Even so, I only had a vague idea that there must be some deep hidden issues behind, it was only after I went to the electronics shop was I very sure that all of you are hiding a secret. In addition, perhaps Suzuno and Emi.....are the same. As for Urushihara-san, I can't judge accurately because we only met for the first time, since I already saw this scene----“

The scene Rika was talking about was of course referring to the long distance jump just now.

“So, about what happened just now, what is up with that?”

“.....”

Ashiya made up his mind.

He had already knew that something like this would happen sooner or later.

If Rika was so afraid that she no longer dared to approach them, then it was something fated to be.

Even if they did not know each other for very long, Ashiya also knew that from Rika's character, it would not do something as stupid as betraying them to the media.

“Suzuki-san.”

“.....!”

“Actually.....we are not.....”

“Ee?”

“part of Japan, hm?”

Ashiya decided to reveal his identity after much deliberation, but Rika suddenly gave a slight scream.

Rika shakily pointed to behind Ashiya, which was also the window Urushihara and Suzuno just jumped out of.

“?”

After he looked back following Rika's instructions----

“Uwah!”

Ashiya also screamed. He was unable to not do so.

After all----

Ashiya.....window, open the window.”

Because Maou, who was so wet that his expression could not be seen, was knocking on the window from outside.

Maou's appearance right now could only be described as pitiful, but for someone who should have stayed at Fuchu Driving License Exam Centre, why is he suddenly sticking at the window, totally drenched?

After recovering from his initial shock, Ashiya first frantically rushed over and opened the window.

Even though Ashiya discovered that the person outside was Maou, but flying here together with the strong wind and rain was not just Maou alone.

“Demon, Demon King-sama? W, why are you here? W, who are these people?”

“A.....annoying.....ah~I’ll explain later, anyway, I’ll leave this guy here first.”

After saying this, not only did Maou not enter the room----

“Uh.....”

he actually kicked a middle aged man with a large build into the room.

The man, drenched like Maou, shook his head and got up from the tatami.

“.....Who’s that?”

“W, who is he?”

Not just Rika, even Ashiya had never seen this man before.

“Oh, Su, Suzuki Rika, you’re here. Ah, yeah, I’m in a rush now, if there’s anything, we can talk later.....Ashiya, get some clothes for this uncle to change into. Even though he claims that he has fighting experience, but for now, we cannot let his uncle leave no matter what.”



“Demon, Demon King-sama, I don’t know what you’re saying at all.....”

“Ah, sorry, I’ll explain later. If I delay another longer, I’ll get scolded by Suzuno. Chi-chan seems to be in danger.....ah, ah choo!”

“Wah! Eh, it, it hasn’t even been 15 minutes since Sasaki-san’s communication, and you actually reached here already.....”

Maou could not have sensed the unusual situation from the beginning, and from Ashiya’s calculations, it was impossible for him to return here from Fuchu in short a short time----

“Maou, are you done?”

“Yeah. I’m counting on you. Ughh, how cold.....”

But after looking in the direction of the unfamiliar voice, Ashiya discovered that there was a unfamiliar girl floating in the air so obviously that there was no way to rebuke it.

Even though Ashiya could not help but look back at Rika, but the latter’s eyes were staring at Ashiya, Maou, the girl and the middle aged man in turn.

“Demon King-sama! Can that girl be.....!”

“Ah, when I reached that place, I will let her come back.....”

“Then we’re going!”

“Sorry, I’ll explain laterrrrrrrrrrrr.....!”

Maou did not have time to finish before together with the girl, he left the foreign middle aged man behind and flew in the direction Suzuno and Urushihara disappeared in while screaming.

Ashiya and Rika momentarily forgot to close the window which was letting the wind and rain in and stared at the sky which the two people left towards.

“.....”

“.....”

“.....”

After Ashiya, Rika and the middle aged man glanced at each other----

“Any, anyway, let me change my clothes first.....”

“Who exactly are you?”

“Someone is flying in the skyyyyyy!”

they shouted on their own will without intersecting at all.

※

Rewinding the time slightly to before Maou received Suzuno’s Idea Link.

When she saw ‘that’ naturally walking in the school grounds in the rain, Chiho almost did not faint.

It was not because of fear, but because things had developed too suddenly.

Normally, Chiho should feel afraid, but because she had experience talking with someone with a similar appearance, and she had heard various information before, Chiho knew ‘that’ had a rather high position amongst the Ente Isla demons.

‘That’ was a demon known as a chief amongst the Malebranche clan.

Earlier, the demon who brought the boy Iron with him, and called himself Farfarello (she finally remembered it), seemed to be a new member amongst the chiefs, but even if she looked from faraway, she could tell that the

Malebranche swaggering in the school were one size larger in build compared to Farfarello.

Even though she did not notice in the beginning because she was too shocked, but that demon seemed to be dragging something in his hand.

Looking carefully, Chiho discovered that it was the monument which the graduated students gifted to the school to commemorate fifty years since the school's formation, known as 'Peace and Sincerity'.

This globe like object with a number of images on it surrounded by three naked bowing humans, ever since this mysterious design was gifted, it was given negative comments from the students such as 'disgusting', 'strange' and 'don't push this kind of art onto others', even though it was not known if this monument was pulled out or snapped, but this Malebranche was leisurely strolling in the school premises while dragging the globe portion.

Earlier, because Chiho acted on her own, she let Maou and the others worry unnecessarily.

Therefore she did not harbour any thoughts to handle this alone at all and tried to contact Maou.

Even though Maou had said that he was going to take the second exam attempt today, but this should be a more important situation.

However, she was unable to contact him at all.

The teachers and the other students were staring at the Malebranche in the school premises, and Chiho, who managed to avoid the teacher's gaze, was still unable to contact Maou.

Looks like even if she used an amplifier, she was unable to send her thoughts to Chofu.

Emi was still missing, then, only Suzuno had the ability to fight to that demon.

Taking the chance that everyone's attention was focused on the school grounds, Chiho gripped the mobile phone in her bag and tried to use Idea Link on Suzuno.

This time, her message succeeded and Suzuno said she was rushing to the school immediately.

“Sa, Sasa, what do you think that is?”

At this moment, Chiho's best friend in school Tokurin Kaori pointed to the school grounds and stammered. Even if Chiho knew the answer, she was of course still unable to answer.

“Uh, I wonder what it is? Pro, probably some kind of dangerous animal or something.....”

Chiho, who could only answer thus, secretly apologized to demons in her heart.

Even though it should not be protesting, the Malebranche in the school grounds acted like a child tired of his toy and casually threw the ‘Peace and Sincerity’ in his hands away.

“?”

Not just Chiho, everyone present sucked in their breath.

‘Peace and Sincerity’ flew to a corner of the school grounds like a meteorite and shattered on impact with the soccer goal.

If his aim was off by a little, it might just hit the school building directly.

“Is there.....nothing I can help with at all?”

She did not know if she could move that Malebranche to other places before the other students found out about it.

Even though Chiho gripped her phone and planned to seek Suzuno's opinion, but after thinking that Suzuno would definitely not support her active actions, she dismissed the idea.

Just as Chiho thought that she should observe quietly after all----

**“Hhhhhhhhhhhhoooooooooowwwwwwwwwllllllllll!”**

The Malebranche in the school grounds suddenly gave an angry shout.

“Kya!”

That sonorous violent sound like a wild wolf caused Chiho to cover her ears.

“Ee.....”

At this instant, Chiho heard someone suck in a breath and speak in fear.

“It, it'll be fine right?”

“I think we better run away first.....”

“Sensei, what do we do!”

“What do we do.....”

It started to become noisy in the classroom. Chiho sensed that this was an indication before a full blown panic.

After glancing at the Malebranche within the school grounds from faraway, Chiho made her decision. Even though she might get scolded by Maou and Suzuno afterwards, right now, there was no more time to hesitate.

As long as the Malebranche outside did another eye catching action, it would cause a panic.

“.....”

Chiho sneaked out of the classroom which was filled with uneasiness, and sprinted down the corridor before anyone else discovered her.

The last time she ran with all her might down a corridor should be when she was in elementary school.

Without being discovered by anyone, Chiho headed towards the roof of Sasahata High School.



It has already been more than 70 years since the formation of Sasahata High School, and the old school building was said to have more than 50 years of history.

Even though it was regretful that the school did not undergo any building during Chiho's time at school, other than the classrooms for the third years, the old school building seems to contain the meeting room for the student council or club meeting rooms and so on, rooms that will not be used permanently.

As everyone in the school seemed to be staring at the school grounds, Chiho, who ran into the old school building could go through the corridors without meeting anyone, but before she could reach her goal of the roof----

“?”

Chiho stopped running on reflex.

In the corner of the third floor of the old school building, which was beside the only staircase leading to the roof, there was a classroom known as ‘the room which cannot be opened’ amongst the students.

It was not because a student passed away here before, or because there was a strange seal on it, it was only because this used to be a home economics classroom a long time ago, but after the new school building of 30 years built newer home economics classrooms, no one used the room anymore.

Even though a simple lock was hung on the door, as the metal parts it was secured to were very old, as long as a person had a screwdriver, even a child could open it.

In this room, Chiho had used the ‘Yesod’ fragment to confirm that Emi had gone to a foreign world, but right now, the door to the ‘room which cannot be opened’ was actually broken from inside.

And on the corridor, an unrealistically large mud covered footprint was left.

“.....Is it from here?”

Chiho, who peered into the classroom, discovered that the windows did not show any signs of breakage, and only a broken desk, washing skin and a dust covered bookshelf was left in the room.

But on the floor in the middle of the room, there was a new scorch mark.  
What was going on?

“.....Oh no, now is not the time to care about this.”

Detailed verifications can be done after Suzuno comes. The important thing right now was the Malebranche outside.

After rushing up the stairs, the door blocking Chiho's way was naturally locked.

But this was not a problem. After confirming that there was no one at the foot of the stairs, Chiho took a deep breath.

“A~new~mor~ning~has~come! A~mor~ning~of~hope!”

After focusing on the power slumbering deep within her body, Chiho sang the radio workout song loudly, activating her holy magic.

If she just wanted to use Metal Communication, there was no need to activate her holy magic with all her might, but right now, Chiho was not doing so because she wanted to cast other spells.

From her earlier training, Chiho knew that as long as she sang continuously, she would be able to increase the activation of holy magic, so like she wanted to concentrate her holy magic, she continuously sang the radio workout song.

As a result, just like Chiho predicted, when she was about to repeat for a third time, the feeling that something heavy had landed on the other side of the door was heard.

“.....**Did you call me?**”

It was a deep voice similar to Farfarello.

Firstly, Chiho breathed a sigh of relief.

As expected, the other party sensed Chiho's holy magic after activation.

“.....Great, you can speak Japanese.”

**“Who are you? Why did you call me here?”**

“Even though it's a big long winded.....I just wanted to talk to you first before other students or teachers act carelessly towards you.”

**“Hmph, compared to the weak holy magic you have, your tone is rather bold.”**

The existence on the other side of the door spoke with a tone which looked down on Chiho. However, even if the other party's words held scorn, as long as the contents are true, Chiho will accept it honestly.

“Honestly, I don't have any fighting ability, and I don't feel that I can do anything to you. But I asked you to come here because of a clear reason.”

**“Ah?”**

Even if she could not see the silhouette of the other party, because she believed that Suzuno was rushing over here, Chiho did not feel particularly scared.

“Because I do not have the key, I wished to ask you to help me open this door. If it’s Malebranche-san, you should be able to do it right?”

“.....”

An aura of confusion was felt from the other side of the door.

“This world is very strict to children. Even if I said that I wanted to talk alone with a demon from a foreign world, the adults will not lend me the key to the roof because of that.”

Even though the metal door in front of Chiho was old, it still looked very sturdy----

“!”

However, at this moment, a sound of the door being easily broken by someone was heard from outside.

As Chiho expected, the other party helped to break the lock from outside.

After losing support from the other side, the inner side of the doorknob dropped at Chiho's feet, a familiar sharp claw reached in from the hole in the door.

Chiho felt afraid for the first time.

Before, partially because Iron was around, Chiho did not feel that scared when facing Farfarello.

But this time, Chiho was facing a totally unfamiliar demon.

Don't worry, demons are not totally unreasonable.

After telling herself this, Chiho stared at the slowly opening door.

**“Miss, for a weak human, you have some courage.”**

The Malebranche in front of her had a rougher way of speaking compared to Farfarello and was bigger in build.

His claws were not as long as what Chiho first thought. Even though he was large in size, but his claws and wings looked slightly smaller than Farfarello's.

However, just by the demonic magic emitted from his body, Farfarello was no match at all.

Even though it was not to the level of Maou's Demon King form, if she did not activate her holy magic fully beforehand, perhaps Chiho would feel discomfort to the point of being unable to speak just by standing face to face with him.

**“It looks like you’re really one of this country’s people.....but being able to stand in front of me and not react much.....I see, you’re the new Demon King Army Great General that boy Farell mentioned, MgRonalds Barista (MgRonald Ballista)?”**

Even though the cadre rank demon from a foreign world asked with all seriousness ‘you’re the MgRonalds Barista’, Chiho, who knew the original meaning of the word, almost laughed out loud.

With regards to the name ‘Farell’, was it perhaps Farfarello’s nickname? About this part, it felt rather cute.

But Chiho still followed the current atmosphere, tried her best to show a fearless smile and said,

“It looks I don’t have to introduce myself, if you act like a gentlemen like all of the demons I have known so far, it’ll be good.”

After Chiho said this, the big sized Malebranche expelled a stinky breath, laughed with a voice which made people want to cover their ears and said,

**“Kyahahahahaha! Don’t force yourself to do things which you’re not used to. Not only is your voice shaking, you’re unable to hide your fear of us demons!”**

“Ugh!”

Chiho could not help but blush in front of this unknown threat.

**“But since you’re rather brave even though you’re shaking like an ant, I will act according to the gentlemen attitude defined by humans, and introduce myself first.”**

“Please, please do.....”

Chiho glanced at the sky behind the Malebranche subconsciously.

Suzuno had not arrived.

**“My name is Libicocco. As you see, I am one of the chieftains of the Malebranche. But remember this, I am not as naïve as that boy Farell. Even though I’m glad that Demon King Satan is still alive, but I do not acknowledge something like the new Four Kings!”**



In this instant, the wind and rain suddenly strengthened rapidly, and this was not a trick of the mind.

The clouds in the faraway sky became darker, and even the naked eye could see that the clouds were moving, causing the atmosphere to envelop the entire city area.

The Malebranche who called himself Libicocco increased his demonic magic to the point that Chiho, even with her holy magic activated, could not block it out.

So Chiho could not say that even though it was Four Kings, there were actually five people.

※

“Gyah!”

With the sudden release of psychic power, Maou, who was floating in the air, fell to the rain covered ground on his rear end in a pitiful manner.

“Hey! What are you doing! We have not reached Chi-chan’s school yet!”

“I’m sorry, I’m taking a little detour.”

After looking down at the bottom half of his body which was so wet that even his underwear was soaked with a look that he had given up----

“.....This is really a typhoon, eh.....isn't this MgRonalds?”

Maou surveyed his surroundings subconsciously and found out that this was a place he was familiar with.

This is in front of the MgRonalds store in front of Hatagaya station.

Because of the storm, there were barely any pedestrians, and Maou breathed a sigh of relief.

Because the both of them landed (was thrown) at a place which could not be seen from the counter, he could not confirm Kisasi's situation, but looking in from the windows, the number of customers inside matched the number of people they would have gotten in this rough weather.

“Like this, even if the banner was placed horizontally, it might still be blown away.”

Even though the banner advertising the autumn promotion was placed horizontally according to the procedure when there is strong wind, but even the heavy stones used to stabilise the base was giving clacking sounds when blown by the wind.

“There.....originally seems to be someone here.”

“Hm?”

But Acies was not looking at MgRonalds but the Sentucky opposite.

Maou followed Acies’s line of sight to their competitor’s store----

“Uwah! Is that alright?”

The huge glass window next to the seating area was shattered.

It was probably broken by the tile or something which was blown by the wind.

Even though Maou did not care about Sentucky’s store manager archangel Sariel, but as a comrade from the shopping street, he still started worrying if Sentucky’s employees or customers were hurt.

The lights within the store did not seem to be turned on, probably because lighting caused the circuit breaker to trip.

“But.....the person’s not around anymore.”

“Hey, is there something wrong with Sentucky?”

Since she was the same type of existence as Alas=Ramus, then even if Acies=Ara was able to sense signs of archangel Sarial, there was nothing strange about it.

But even so, then what does ‘not around anymore mean?’

“.....I’m sorry, you’re in a rush right, I’m not going to take a detour anymore.”

“Yyeahhh.....!”

Without waiting for Maou to reply, the girl made him float in a way which could be described as violent, then the two of them rushed into the rain and clouds, disappearing into the sky.

※

“Then.....what reason does Libikuku-san has for coming to Earth?”

The wind and rain on the roof made Chiho’s uniform and hair wet in a short amount of time, faced with the Malebranche with a large amount of demonic magic and large build, even though Chiho was shaking due to the cold and far, she was asked determinedly.

Even though she felt that there were no other people lying in wait nearby like Iron, but because Ciriatto also brought a large group of his followers to Japan previously, she could not afford to let her guard down.

However, after Libicocco heard this, he showed an expression which even Chiho, who was not familiar with demon expressions, knew that it was an unhappy look.

**“Your pronunciation makes me mad.”**

“Eh?”

Chiho was seriously asking for the demon’s motive, but she was criticized by him for wrong pronunciation?

“My name is Libicocco, try repeating it again.”

“.....Li, Libikuku.”

Chiho started to not understand what she was doing in the wind and rain with this demon.

But because she could not make him angry, so even though Chiho felt surprised, she still listened to Libicocco and repeated it once.”

**“I’m going to kill you, I’m not a chicken.”**

“Ah, Ente Isla’s chickens make ‘kuku’ sounds as well?”

**“Are you looking down on me? Let me say this first, if the name you said wrong happens to be those of the rash fellows Draghignazzo and Scarmiglione, they would behead your head without any second thoughts.”**

(T/N: If you can pronounce both names without stuttering or pausing on your first try, give yourself a pat on the back. In addition, I’m also quite curious how the official English translations will write their name.)

“Dra, Dera, Derachinya.....ehhh?”

Even though she did not know how demons gave names in their culture, but the names of Malebranches also came from their parents, so Chiho really wanted to know what was the appearance of these parents who gave such hard to pronounce names.

**“Sigh, you just have to remember these, the others aren’t around anymore. Relax.”**

“Eh?”

Chiho momentarily felt that she heard something important, but Libicocco immediately followed up and said,

**“Say it again! Libicocco!”**

“Li.....Libicocco!”

**“Very good! You can do it if you try! Even though your pronunciation is still a bit stiff, since you’re someone from a foreign world, I won’t be fussy over it.”**

“Th, thank you.....”

Anyway, it looks like Chiho finally passed the pronouciation test.

“Then, Li.....Libi.....Libicocco-san, what did you come here for.....”

**“I came to make a ruckus.”**

“Eh?”

Chiho almost thought that she made Libicocco angry because she said his name wrongly again, but it did not seem to be so.

**“Even so, I do not plan to cause a large scale massacre here, the reason why I came to this facility was simply because the exit of the ‘gate’ appeared here coincidentally. Perhaps someone had opened a ‘gate’ here before. But anyway, I was instructed to cause an easy to understand ruckus when I come out.”**

“Easy to understand?”

**“That’s right, just like this.”**

After saying this, Libicocco smirked like he was happy, then spreading his arms, he caused a strong wind such that Chiho could not help but protect her face.

In this instant, the wind and rain enveloping Satahata High School swirled violently like they were being concentrated and surrounded the school like a huge storm wall.

“Pl, please stop!”

Chiho screamed.

The storm around the school and neighbouring areas suddenly increased a lot in strength.



The violent wall caused by wind and rain loosened the tiles of the nearby houses, pushed over trees in the yard and the snapped electrical lines continued to produce sparks.

**“How is it, easy to understand right.”**

Like he was enjoying Chiho’s reaction, Libicocco continued to use the magic to control the weather.

**“Let me try this move then.”**

Libicocco lightly waved the claw he stretched out.

Even though Chiho did not know what changed, but when she felt the hairs on her neck stand, a beam of light suddenly appeared in the windless and soundless world.

**“Kyahh!”**

Chiho let out a scream which tore through the air, she just saw flashes being emitted from the wind and rain wall, then countless lightning started to hit the ground.

Even if these lightning hit the antenna on the roof of various houses, electrical wire poles or the lightning rod of apartments, those things were of course unable to withstand the bolts were burned one's sight.

**“Hmph, seems like things did not go that smoothly.”**

Chiho gingerly opened her eyes after the flashes stopped, and sucked in a breath when she saw some fires erupting from some houses around the school.

But Libicocco seemed to be dissatisfied with this result.

**“Hmph, I thought I would be able to turn this place into a sea of fire in a more satisfying manner.”**

When the lightning flashed in front of her eyes, Chiho was already mentally prepared to see that kind of scene, but with more precision instruments in various homes, the awareness for anti-lightning protection has increased.

The overhead ground wire initially used in transmitting electricity started to be widely used in routes other than electrical uses such as network transmission lines, and many anti-lightning strike measures were increased, in addition these facilities had any obligation to increase lightning rod facilities.

Anyway, as these wires and electrical wire poles acted as the ground wire, the disaster which Libicocco expected did not occur.

But no matter what----

**“Let me try again with more effort.”**

situations like this will still occur.

“Please wait a moment! What is the point behind doing all this!”

**“Ah?”**

“This is just messing around.....the demons who have come to Japan so far, either they wish to bring Satan-san back, or snatch Yusa-san’s.....Hero Emilia’s holy sword, everyone had a clear purpose.....so do you really think this is good?”

**“For an ant, your tone is really bold.”**

“The mission of Libicocco-san, is of lower standard than the one you call ‘boy’ Farfarello-san! Can’t you act more like a big demon, and do some cool bad things?”

**“Are you misunderstanding something?”**

“.....Eh?”

**“Right now, including you, the brats in this facility and the people in the nearby town are afraid, and they feel fear and sadness. Even though I don’t know how amazing you think the mission which that boy Farell carries is.....”**

Libicocco smiled evilly,

**“But to demons, this kind of mission is much more attractive! But you can absorb a huge amount of fear and sadness at once.....which is absorbing demonic magic!”**

After saying this, Libicocco spread his arms wide again.

“Ughh.....!”

Chiho suddenly had breathing difficulties after enduring the demonic magic released by Libicocco and fell to the ground on her knees----it looks like her holy magic was being drained after being activated.

I need to replenish with Holy Vitaminβ.

Even though Chiho thought this, but her backup bottle was left in her bag in the classroom. And if she turned and left now, it could not be guaranteed that this cruel demon would not kill her.

**“If you’re unhappy about it, and stop me with your power. Mgron Ald Ballista, new Great General-sama.....”**

Libicocco said this like he was taunting Chiho who was gradually losing her strength.

Even so, Chiho still did not look away. Just as Chiho was unwilling to submit to this cruel power and planned to glare at Libicocco----

“Then let’s do it this way.:

With the ringing of a stern voice, Libicocco’s large body produced a loud boom and disappeared in front of Chiho.

At that same time, the demonic magic attacking Chiho disappeared, allowing her to breath smoothly again.

**“Ugh.....hm!”**

Libicocco spread his wings in the air and glared in Chiho’s direction.”

“I am one of the new Great Generals. Because I don’t like your actions, I’m going to use my power to stop you.”

The person who came lightly waved a giant hammer, and the sprinkle of raindrops accompanying that action shone under the sunlight.

“Su, Suzuno-san!”

Chiho, who could breath freely again, shouted loudly.

Suzuno, with her wet long hair swaying as she changed her hairpin to the giant hammer, looked back to Chiho, who she was protecting.

“I apologise for being late. In order to break through the storm wall which got stronger all of a sudden, I used quite some effort.”

“Hey, don’t make it sound like you broke through with your own power!”

After that, a familiar voice was heard from the sky.

Chiho looked back and discovered that Urushihara, flapping his white wings, was landing slowly.

“Urushihara-san.....that is.....”

After seeing the colour of the wings on Urushihara's back, Chiho asked in surprise.

Those were not the jet black wings from when he was fighting with Maou, but pure white wings like an angel's.

Perhaps because he noticed Chiho's stare, Urushihara looked away in a rather embarrassed manner and replied,

"Sigh, if I knew that this guy was going to cause such a huge commotion, I would prioritise absorbing demonic magic."

"Lucifer, even if it was a joke, please don't say these things."

Suzuno frowned and chided, but Urushihara still replied, unperturbed,

"Actually I wasn't joking. But today, I'll leave it at that."

Urushihara stared at Libicocco, who was sent flying by Suzuno.

"That guy appearing at this school once he opened the 'gate' should not be a coincidence. To some extent, I am to blame."

“I feel the same.”

“Eh? Eh?”

Suzuno and Urushihara showed a strange comrade awareness for unknown reasons and looked up at Libicocco once again.

In contrast, Libicocco, while pressing down on his midsection which was hit by Suzuno’s giant hammer,he slowly landed on the floor of the roof.

**“.....Lucifer-sama, as for the other one.....you must be Deathscythe Bell?”**

“Hm?”

Suzuno raised an eyebrow and asked,





**“Do you know me?”**

**“Yeah, you match the characteristics described by that boy Farell, and.....”**

**“And what?”**

**“No, I’m just a bit surprised that you would come here.”**

According to Suzuno’s feeling, Libicocco’s ability should be equal or slightly weaker compared to her.

Therefore the attack from the back when the other party was careless should have left a huge effect.

And this time she had assistance from Urushihara, even if they fought directly, there was no reasons for losing. Maou was also currently rushing here. Even so, Suzuno still felt an unnatural margin from Libicocco.

**“That’s just fine.”**

The Malebranche showed a more evil smile compared to before.

※

““““ .....””””

The people looking at each other across the kotatsu have increased to three people.

The newly joined member changed into Ashiya's shirt and pants, and because he was not used to kneeling, he awkwardly sat cross legged.

“Then, this person is.....”

“I don't know.”

Ashiya, who was stammering from Rika's questions, was finally able to answer.

The man Maou left behind after arriving and leaving in an unexplainable manner was really someone Ashiya did not know at all.

From the short conversation just now, Maou flying to bring him over, and the impression the man's outer appearance gave, it could be seen that he was not a normal person from Japan.

Then, the first possibility which comes to mind is that this man should be a human from Ente Isla, but even so, Ashiya still had some questions.

Ashiya did not sense any holy magic or demonic magic from the man, as a ‘normal Ente Islan’, why would he appear in Japan?

Whether it was Emi, Suzuno or Emerada, or Sariel and Gabriel, they have skills to cross worlds or dimensions and powers which far surpass normal humans.

That’s why they have reasons to cross worlds.

If this man is just a normal citizen of Ente Isla, then for what reason did he stay in Japan?

This man did not have the power to travel across worlds on his own will.

However, he is here right now.

After glancing at Rika, Ashiya said,

“Suzuki-san.”

“Hm?”

“Excuse me, him and I are going to have a conversation first.”

“Huh?”

After Ashiya apologized once more mentally, he turned to the man Maou brought back and spoke,

*“Do you understand this language?”*

The man nodded, understanding.

*“Deweiss language.....no, it’s Central Trading language right. Are you also someone not from this country?”*

“Hm?”

Rika stared at the two people starting to converse in a strange language in front of her.

*“That person with the last name Maou as well. Who are you people?”*

*“Honestly, that I what I wish to ask. You don’t look like a spellcaster, why are you in this world? Who are you?”*

“H, hey, both of you.....”

*“It’s a long story. As you see, I don’t know any spells, and in the past, I was just a normal farmer, logically, I should be living out the rest of my life in a village of Saint Aire.”*

“W, what language is this.....?”

Rika was troubled.

The both of them were not speaking in English, and it was also not German or French which could occasionally be heard in the news or documentaries.

Even the difference in the tones were very cloy, just like an aliens’ language.

*“Until now, I do not know yours or Maou-san’s identity, so I cannot reveal too much. But, I have the mission of protecting that child.....protecting Tsubasa, which is why I crossed worlds. It is for the sake of handing Tsubasa over to someone one day.”*

*“Handing over to someone.....?”*

Ashiya mumbled in confusion, then remembered that there was another young girl beside Maou at that time.

*“The ‘Tsubasa’ you mentioned.....refers to the young girl who took Maou away?”*

“.....”

The man, who had not introduced himself, kept silent.

One of the people Ashiya knows had a name with a similar meaning to the word ‘Tsubasa’ in Japanese.

That was a young girl who had stayed in this room for one week, then was placed in the care of the enemy and was right now, missing together with the enemy.

*“I know why Maou brought you here. No.....compared to you, the important one should be that girl called Tsubasa.”*

Ashiya spoke with a sharp tone which does not allow denials or lies.

*“That girl, is the personanification of a fragment of ‘Yesod’ right?”*

“.....”

The man did not say anything.

But he did not look away.

It was something which happened some time back.

Demon Minister Camio had told them a piece of information before.

That information was told to Camio by Olba.

It was said that there was another holy sword.

And that holy sword, is in Japan.

Ciriatto came in order to find that holy sword.

Ashiya could not suppress his feelings of agitation.

Because he discovered that the normal human in front of him who used to be a farmer, held a key which may be enough to change everything involving their side and Ente Isla, or even the whole world.

“Y.....you’re.....”

Ashiya tried to control his tense voice, the messy predictions in his mind are slowly becoming facts.



*“You’re.....Emilia Justina’s father?”*

*“.....Emilia?”*

Rika finally recognized a term which sounded like a name and from this, felt something was amiss.

However, Ashiya and the man did not notice Rika’s situation.

That was to be expected.

*“All of you.....ah, I see.”*

After all, this is the man with a stern tone, father of the Hero Nord Justina’s----

*“How can this be.....”*

first time meeting the Demon General Alsiel, the highest ranked of the trusted Four Kings of the Demon King.

*“So all of you are actually.....no, so that Maou-san.....is actually the ‘chosen person’ my wife mentioned.”*

*“Chosen person’.....?”*

*“My wife had told me before ‘when the chosen person had gained the determination to reveal the truth of the world, hand Tsubasa to our daughter.’ When Maou-san said Emilia’s name, I thought it might be like this.”*

The ‘wife’ the man mentioned, in this situation, it should refer to Emi’s mother, archangel Lailah.

But even if angels have abnormal powers, their existence was actually rather normal, they were not like what is described in the legends or bible, who can mythically seal words with just a few sentences, or have the ability to control destiny.

Basically, just an archangel actually dared to declare the great Demon King Satan as ‘chosen’, even arrogance should have a limit.

“Hey.”

In the end, what is the truth of the world?

Even though it sounds exaggerated, but the ‘truth’ of the hard to grasp word ‘world’, was even more unreliable than the price of a jewel or the reviews of a gourmet programme.

“Let me interrupt a bit.”

Then again, if a human and an angel could exaggeratedly say ‘this is the truth of the world’, isn’t it bad? To us demons, if the value of truth could be explained by comparing it to something, it would not even match us to the stone on the side of the road.

“Listen to me!”

“Yes?”

Ashiya got a shock because someone suddenly shouted in his ear.

He covered his ear in surprise and looked to the side, and discovered that Rika was showing an expression more demonic than a demon.

“Even though I don’t know what both of you have cleared up on your own, but at least explain to me as well!”

“Yeah.....”

“Th, this young lady is scary huh.”

It looks like Nord also knew that Rika was currently feeling angry because she was left out.

Even though he tried to pacify Rika with a steady tone, but the latter glared at Nord with a gaze strong enough to cause a Demon General to back off.

“Uncle, if you wish to continue living safely in Japan, you better learn how to speak in a more tactful manner okay?”

“Right.....”

“Then, Ashiya-san?”

“Y, yes.....”

“When you are going to tell me who this uncle is, and why Maou-san, Urushihara-san and Suzuno are able to accomplish those things?”

Because he knew that even if he answered ‘you did not ask those questions at all’, or ‘you asked too many questions at once’ would only result in a bloodbath, Ashiya did not rebuke, after all, he had already made his decision before Maou returned.

”Su, Suzuki-san, relax, I will explain to you, please sit down first.....”

Ashiya placed both his hands on Rika’s shoulders and tried to make her calm down.

“I, I won’t be brushed aside like this.”

“Eh?”

However, Rika who originally had a murderous aura like she would leap at them any second, suddenly turned red in the face like she was burning and obediently sat on the tatami, her aura dissipating entirely.

“S, so? W, what is going on?”

Rika glared at Ashiya with a red face and asked.

“Uh, that.....”

Ashiya, who did not know where to start explaining from, finally pointed to Nord and said,

“This gentleman.”

“Y, yeah.”

“seems to be Yusa’s father.”

“Yeah.....eh?”

Rika who almost nodded and ignored this information, looked towards Nord with widened eyes.

“Emi’s.....father?”

“That’s right, I think that it is likely to be so.”

“Eh? Eh? Ah, er, erhm.....”

Rika, who remembered that she just said something mean, could not help but say with a pale face,

“S, saying such rude tings to you just now, I’m really sorry.”

“Even though I’m not too sure, but it’s alright.”

Is it really alright? Even though Ashiya was worried about Nord’s Japanese ability as a non-spell user, it was troublesome to continue being in conflict, so he followed up and said,

*“This lady is Emilia’s friend in this country. Her name is Rika Suzuki.”*

This time Ashiya introduced Rika to Nord.

“Rika,san.”

“Y, yes.”

“You normally look out for Emilia.”

Even though Nord made it sound like Emi was unwillling to be cared for by Rika, but because Rika roughly knew about the other party meant, she did not rebuke him like just now.

“Ah, I’m the one who is in her care.....er, erhm, Ashiya-san.”

“Yes.”

In the classic Japanese manner, Rika repeatedly said meaningless polite compliments and subconsciously looked towards Ashiya and asked,

“Both of you have been mentioning ‘Emilia’ since the beginning, and Emi’s father just used that name directly, what is.....”

If he answered Rika’s question, it would be equivalent to pulling her into the same field as Chiho.

Even though Chiho accepted it later, how about Rika?

Depending on the situation, perhaps he would need Suzuno's help to manipulate memories, as Ashiya thought this, he opened his mouth and said the words which were enough to change Rika's world,

“That refers to Yusa.”

“Uh.....does that refer to a Japanese person taking up a foreign style nickname after going overseas or getting a baptism name or middle name because of religious reasons?”

“No.”

Ashiya spoke slowly like he was matching the rate of Rika's mental understanding,

“That is the true name of the ‘Yusa Emi’ we know. Her actual name is Emilia Justina.”

“.....I don't really understand.”

Obvious confusion showed on Rika's face.



“You mentioned.....Emilia J, Justina? That is Emi’s actual name?”

“That’s right.”

“Is Emi not Japanese?”

“That’s right.”

“.....Ah, I, I see, because Emi’s father is a foreigner, so anyway, even though she was born overseas, just like how soccer players will take on Japanese name when they join the Japan team.....”

Rika gave a forced analogy, but it was within Ashiya’s expectations.

In order to let Rika calm down, Ashiya slowly shook his head, stared straight into Rika’s eyes, matching her height, and spoke,

“No, it’s not like that. Yusa.....Emilia’s hometown, is not on Earth.”

“.....What does that mean?”

“Before I continue explaining.....Suzuki-san, do you normally have the habit of watching movies or playing computer games?”

Ashiya's question from nowhere caused Rika to develop her suspicions.

“W, why are you suddenly asking this? Even though I stopped playing games after elementary school, I do often watch movies.”

“Then, you would be able to understand if I say this. Yusa Emi, or Emilia Justina is not an Earthling.”

“.....Earthling?”

“Even though it's not that correct to express it this way, but to put it in an easy to understand manner, then Yusa is an alien. She does not come from anywhere on Earth, but a person from a faraway planet.”

“.....Do you think I am an idiot?”

Rika's reaction was very normal.

Even this angry response was within Ashiya's expectations----this is a naturally reaction from most people.

“If you're not willing to believe it, then I would not be unable to explain the phenomenon which Suzuki-san saw just now.”

“What I saw.....eh?”

Rika suddenly looked towards the windows of the room.

The stronger wind and rain were now hitting that window which Suzuno and Urushihara just jumped out of.

And not long ago, Maou who appeared outside also left by flying.

**“It is at least 10 metres from here to the roof opposite! How is it possible for someone to jump there without a running start!,** at least in this world, this Earth, there shouldn't be any right?”

“.....”

Rika repeatedly looked at Ashiya's face and the window.

As expected, even if these unexplainable situations were explained to Rika, her mind cannot keep up with the situation.

If Rika was suddenly able to see a strong truth like Chiho, perhaps the result would be different.

But before today, Rika did not know anything, and had never seen the 'truth'.

“Suzuki-san.”

“Uh!”

Ashiya’s shout caused Rika to whimper once in fear.

“Ah.....ah, ah.....”

Compared to her strong front just now, Rika’s body was obviously frozen from the fear of ‘unknown situations’. Most likely she would also find it difficult even to speak.

“B, but, how is this possible.....because, Urushihara.....Suzuno.....  
Maou.....”

Rika listed names.

while reflecting on the scenes she saw over and over again.

“It, it can’t be? This is a joke right? Is, is this a prank?”

Even so, Rika’s strong heart, still barely managed to protect her barrier of common sense.

“How, how can I believe this explanation, if you said that Suzuno and the rest are magicians or psychics, it would be more convincing! There are many of those kind of people around the world.....”

“That’s true, if I was in Suzuki-san’s position, I would probably say that as well.”

“S, show me proof! Since you said you’re aliens, isn’t it strange to depend on working to live a poor life?”

“.....I really have nothing to say.”

Even if it was this kind of situation, Ashiya still gave a wry smile,

“But even aliens have to work for their three meals a day.”

But if such a thing did not occur, Rika would not discover their true identity.

However, they are still people from different worlds, and in the first place, are people would would not have met.

Even though Ashiya can regain his demon form on the spot, and treat it as concrete evidence, regretfully the current Ashiya could not do such a thing.

“I cannot show you proper evidence right now.....how about this, when Kamazuki comes back, I would ask her to take responsibility and prove it to you. The condition is that Suzuki-san is willing to listen to these strange words to the end.

“.....”

Rika did not answer, and showed Ashiya a suspicious gaze.

*“It’s not strange for her to not believe this. If I heard similar things in Ente Isla, I would probably laugh it off. I would never have thought that the foreign worlds would have countries with such advanced civilizations.”*

Ashiya agreed with Nord’s opinions.

Human world, human country, human civilization.

Even though demons are biologically superior compared to humans, but to them everything in Japan is a situation which is far into the future, something which can never be achieved.

*“Did Maou tell you our true identities?”*

*“.....No. But I can roughly guess that you’re not humans.”*

Thinking carefully about it, Ashiya had not told Nord his name.

Emi's disappearance and Nord's appearance, were signs that normal daily life, which Ashiya and the other inhabitants of the Demon Fortress felt was not that bad even though it was wrong to think that way, was starting to crumble.

*“Even though it's considered good luck for me.....it seems like self-introductions will have to wait.”*

“Hm?”

Nord, who was originally watching Ashiya and Rika's conversation, suddenly got with with a stern gaze.

Nord was wearing the free gift Ashiya won at the shopping street lucky draw, a long sleeve shirt with “Cheers to the people of Sasazuka” printed on it, and moved towards the window without making any sound.

However, even though the footstep sounds were suppressed, the floor still made noise and Ashiya looked out of the window because of Nord's actions.

“I”

The scene Ashiya saw caused him to tense up in an instant.

In this storm not that different from a typhoon, logically there should be no one outside.

However----

*“We’re completely surrounded. I have never seen them before, do you know which faction these people belong to?”*

Ashiya was able to answer Nord’s question.

But to Ashiya, this answer was too unbelievable.

Until now, that world has never done anything violent.

*“.....That is the knight armour of the second ranked knight troops of the Eastern Continent Afashan, the Josokin knight troop. What is going on?”*

Rather than Ashiya answering Nord, it was more like he was answering his own question.

The apartment was already completely surrounded by knights wearing strange clothing.

When did they appear and where did they come from?



Were they assassins sent by Barbaricca, like the time with Ciriatto?

Wrong.

The knights with strange attire outside were all humans. Ashiya could not sense any demonic magic from them at all.

Even though the reason was unknown, the only thing which could be confirmed was that their targets were Ashiya and the others.

“W, what happened, both of you?”

Ashiya instantly regained his senses.

That’s right.

Depending on the situation, Ashiya, Maou, Urushihara, Nord or even Suzuno, it was not impossible to them to be targeted by the humans from Ente Isla.

But Rika is different.

She had nothing to do with the affairs of Ente Isla and was just a normal person from Japan.

Besides not allowing her to be involved, all the more, they could not implicate her.

*“This incident has nothing to do with Rika-san, and she has to be protected right?”*

*“Y, yeah.”*

Ashiya nodded and affirmed Nord’s opinion.

*“Am I their target.....no, it should not be. If I did nto meet Maou-san, I would not have appeared here. So it’s you guys?”*

*“That seems to be the case. Even though it’s possible that it’s our neighbor, but no matter what, only three of us are left in this building.”*

Even though that group of knights with a strange atmosphere had not acted, with those numbers, once they rush in, the current Ashiya would not be able to win.

*“Can you fight?”*

*“If it was in the past, these numbers are nothing.....but right now.....”*

To Ashiya, this answer caused him much regret.

*“.....Because I never had any formal training, I’m about the same as you.....at least if Tsubasa..... Acies comes back, there might still be a way.....”*

From how Tsubasa and Acies refers to the same person, the one Nord was talking about should be that girl with Maou just now?

Even though he did not know the whole story, that girl was probably rescuing Chiho together with Maou.

At this moment, Ashiya finally remembered one thing.

If the group of people outside were all humans from the Eastern Continent, then the one pulling the strings behind must be Olba Meyers.

And right now, with Chiho’s school attacked by someone and with Emi missing, the ones heading over to help must be Suzuno and Maou, whose potential is unfathomable at key moments.

On our side, only Urushihara’s movements cannot be predicted, and occasionally he would also use spells by drawing power from sources other than demonic magic. No matter what, right now in Japan, there was only one person who could not be considered as part of the fighting force.

“Eastern Continent.....huh?”

Ashiya gritted his teeth in regret and anger.

The ones in danger were not just Emi and Suzuno.

The commotion occurring at Chiho’s school was just a feint.

The enemy’s ----Olba and Barbaricca’s goal, is the Demon General Alsiel.

(T/N: Now that this point of time, imagine if Libicocco and the human army did not pick the day when Maou had a driving exam to execute their plan. Suzuno would have brought Maou with her to help Chiho, leaving Urushihara and Ashiya at home to deal with this human army. So much fanfic potential here.)

※

“Wahhh.....such heavy rain.....it wasn’t that heavy when I came.”

A lady who got off at Sasazuka station, looked at the violent rain in a depressed manner.

“I’ll call a cab. But I remember that it’s not that far from the station, it seems a waste that way.”

The lady standing in front of the station area map, placed a huge shoulder bag on the luggage with wheels and troubled over how she should walk after leaving the station.

But the thing she was holding in her hand to reference to the map, was not a map, note or mobile phone.

It was a resume.

“Alright! I’ll take a cab! I don’t want to get wet.”

After casually stuffing the resume back into her shoulder bag, the lady walked across the lobby outside the ticket gate, crossed the bridge and looked left and right in order to hail down a cab on the road.

“Wah-pu!”

At this moment, the wind direction changed.

The lady’s nose moved slightly.

“.....What smell is this?”

After saying this in confusion, the lady placed her hand against her forehead like she was thinking and turned towards ‘that smell’.

“Ah.....”

After a while, she seemed to sense something, nodded and showed an obvious expression of loathing.

“I won’t be able to take a cab like this. Damn, I remember that place does not have a bathroom.”

After mumbling with a deeply irritated expression, that lady returned within the station.

She placed all her luggage within the coin operated lockers----

“Uwahhhhhhh!”

Then while shouting, she rushed into Sasazuka which was raining heavily without an umbrella.

The lady’s casually tied ponytail and healthy wheat coloured skin instantly wet from the rain, then her figure disappeared in the rain.

※

At the same time.

Even though Maou and Acies took a detour in the middle, they still reached the area near Sasahata High School in the end. However----

“Uoohhh!”

Maou attacked the storm wall while shouting, but with the leg strength of a human male, it was difficult to even stand within a storm, therefore in the end, he rolled a few times over the tarmac, and hit the telephone pole.

“Owww!”

“This is troublesome!”

Acies looked towards Maou who was rolling on the ground in pain because of the scratches and impact like it did not bother her at all.

“Damn it! Even though it took so much trouble to get here! In the end, the situation inside could not be seen at all!”

Observing from the outside, it looked like only Sasahata High School was engulfed by a cumulonimbus cloud.

A circular shaped cloud surrounded the grounds of the high school, and pedestrians were unable to get close at all.

The nearby damage was not as serious as expected, only one cable snapping was a lucky occurrence in a disaster.

But even if damage did not occur around the school, it was another matter for the situation within the school.

“It feels like Maou is a little unreliable.”

“Uwah, it’s infuriating.”

Even though her fringe was curled upwards from the wind, Acies still shrugged and said with an innocent expression,

“And with this, you still asked me to go back to the apartment first.”

“After all, if something happened to you or Nord, then the situation will really become unsalvageable!”

Maou originally thought that as long as he came, he would be able to work together with Suzuno to solve the situation, which is why he asked Acies to return to the apartment first.

“Are you alright? Would it be better for me to stay here?”

“It’s really infuriating!”



However, Maou was unable to enter the school.

For a human's lower body, as long as the wind speed reaches 20m/s, even standing up becomes difficult.

And the storm wall in front of them had obviously exceeded this speed, if a blood and flesh body just rushes in, it would be thrown out like Maou just now.

“That Suzuno, should already be inside.....”

Maou started to become anxious.

No matter how much he has weakened, Maou was still the Demon King, even though he did not know who the enemy inside the storm wall was, but recently the existances from the foreign world who came to Japan, were all people who even he had trouble with.

Faced with these opponents who even the Hero would have trouble handling without Alas=Ramus's help, even though he felt bad for Suzuno, he was unable to feel safe leaving this to her alone.

In reality, until now, Maou had never seen Suzuno when she was serious.

As Maou had fought with Emi a few times with full power in Ente Isla, Maou was very clear about the Hero's ability, in addition she had become even more powerful because of her merger with Alas=Ramus.

On the contrary, for Suzuno, even though they had fought before, at that time, Maou was only wearing his underwear, and Suzuno was going easy on him because of some reasons, so Maou still had some doubts about Suzuno's fighting ability.

Basically, unless it is an exception like Olba, normal Inquistors do not have much chances to fight seriously, but when Suzuno was in Choshi, she had boasted that she would be able to destroy the whole Malebranche army by herself.

Even if he tried to search for signs within the wind, the noisy wind will enter his ears together with the rain, and the fire engines in various places around town asking residents to be alert were also continuously transmitting alarms.

As this storm wall had already wrecked havoc for a while when Maou reached, perhaps the firemen or police had received reports and were heading here.

Even though it was not his responsibility, Maou still hoped that the citizens of Japan were treat this incident as a freak natural phenomenon.....

“Hm, it's near there.”

“Huh?”

Compared to the more and more anxious Maou, Acies suddenly pointed to a point in the sky.

“There are signs of someone opening it before.”

“You said where!”

Even if Acies pointed out a rough direction, as there were strange things flying around other than the wind and rain, Maou did not know where Acies was referring to at all.

“This is wind caused by demonic magic. Then near here, someone seems to have used holy magic to force it open before. As long as it is forcefully broken through again, this wind wall would probably break apart completely.”

“Who is going to be responsible for forcefully breaking through it?”

“Didn’t I say that it is impossible for Maou to do it yourself? Leave that to me. You want to go in right?”

“C, can you do it.....?”

“Yeah, can I take some time? Because father isn’t nearby.”

According to Maou’s own feeling, the holy magic capacity of the young girl’s father is not that much, then what does Acies mean by this?

“Around how long are you going to take?”

“Hm, one hour or so?”

Maou was almost blown over by the strong wind.

“That’s too long! Like this, going back and fetching Nord will be faster!”

“Then, let’s do that?”

“Didn’t I say that I would feel troubled if I dragged both of you into trouble?”

“But using an incomplete power would not be able to break pass that..... even if Maou becomes the ‘Dependency’, it feels like holy magic won’t be produced.”

“ ‘Dependency’? “

“Yeah, my older sister and my powers, come from the mental strength of the Dependent.”

“W, wait a moment!”

Maou frantically interrupted Acies.

It felt that Acies seemed to have nonchalantly said something very important.

Even though Maou really want to hear the details, but if he really listened to everything, it might take more than just one hour.

“Let me ask about just the important parts. Even with humans without demonic magic and holy magic like that uncle, like Nord, as long as he’s next to you, you would be able to obtain power from him?”

“Rather than saying I get power from father, it’s more like I become more energetic after getting influenced by father?”

Maou sucked in a breath.

Wasn’t it like how he used the states of human hearts and transformed them into power when he regained his Demon King form?

“Then regarding the part about the other person, can it be temporarily changed to me?”

“Yes?”

Acies first nodded directly, then strangely showed a stony face immediately.

“But it feels like Maou gives me a feeling of dislike. Is it more like being unable to psychologically accept it.....”

“Even in this urgent situation, you can still say such horrible things to a person who you just met!”

Ever since Maou came to Japan, this is the first time he was cheerfully told by someone that he could not be accepted psychologically.

Then again, didn’t Acies say at the exam centre that Maou had a very fragrant smell?

“But, you can do it right?”

Yeah, but if it’s Maou, it should not be holy magic.....”

“It’s fine either way! It’s alright as long as you use a strong power to attack that weak point right?”

“Hm.....”

Even though Acies seemed to be reluctant, Maou still grabbed her hands and pleaded with her.

“Kya!”

“Please! I need to try everything right now! If possible, I hope you can be of assistance! In response, I will definitely take good care of you from now on!”

“I, is that so.....? T, this is the first time a boy told me these things.”

A blush formed on Acies’s face.

“.....Let me say this first, what I mean is that I will probably tell you about your ‘older sister’ okay? Don’t misunderstand me.”

Even if there were uneasy feelings----

“Then, Maou, come a little closer.”

Maou still followed Acies’s instructions and took one step forward.

Maou, who thought a special procedure was needed, approached Acies honestly----

“O, oh.....hey!”

But Acies suddenly closed her eyes and leaned in towards Maou, causing him to flinch back.

“W, wha, what do you plan to do!”

“Plan to do.....just letting our foreheads touch?”

Acies seemed to be surprised by Maou suddenly distancing himself.

Even though Maou breathed a sigh of relief because his guesses were wrong, he still felt an undescrivable embarrassment because he actually imagined something like that.

Maou tentatively approached Acies once again, and the latter also held his face.

“Don’t run this time okay.”

“Alright.”



This warning which lacked any femininity and sounded like a challenge dissipated some of Maou's tense feelings.

Acies's forehead slowly approached.

Then a familiar glow was produced.

It was a purple glow exactly the same as Alas=Ramus, belonging to the fragments of 'Yesod'.

Acies was the same as her after all.

“Dependency.....huh?”

Maou just recalled what Acies said when both their foreheads touched.

“!”

At this moment, it was Acies's turn to jump away from Maou like she was burned by something.

“Is, is something wrong.....?”

Did something go wrong with the process?

Compared to the uneasy Maou, Acies showed a stunned expression which Maou had never seen before and said with a shudder,

“Ma, Maou.....you.....you.....”

“O, oh.”

An even brighter glow appeared from Acies’s forehead.

“.....Maou, you’re the Demon King after all!”

“What are you saying?”

It feels stupid even if he was rebuking.

Even though it was not know if they were affected by some power similar to Idea Link, or that a power related to magic was triggered when both their foreheads touched, Acies seemed to have seen through Maou’s identity.

However, what cannot be denied is that every accusation from the young girl sounded rather air headed.

Since he's 'Maou', then of course he's the 'Demon King'.

“With things as they are now, don't be so surprised about such a thing! What's wrong with Maou being the Demon King! Aren't they pronounced the same way?”

“Put more effort into it!”

“I don't want to hear that from you the most.....uwah!”

The both of them did not even have time to seriously discuss about this meaningless surprising fact when the glow from Acies's forehead spread over her whole body.

“Ahh.....Demon King, I actually dedicated myself to the King of Demons.....Mother, I'm sorry. I'm a bad daughter.”

“Please stop that, you're making it sound like I'm another villain who is totally unrelated to the Demon King!”

Not knowing how much she had to defame Maou until she was satisfied, this Acies suddenly let out an explosion of light so bright that a person could not look at it directly.

“Uwah!”

Acies turned into countless light orbs, and after the lights of the orbs became stronger, all of them flowed towards Maou.

“Uh, eh, eh? Can this be?”

Besides feeling surprised from Acies’s transformation, a bad feeling also surfaced within him.

This situation of being surrounded by purple light, Maou felt he had already seen similar situations a few times.

No, this was an opposite phenomenon from the lights being absorbed by Maou, in other words----

“.....Isn’t this the same as when Alas=Ramus appeared from Emi’s body?”

Even though this is the rough situation, but in a few ways, it’s already too late.

In a corner of the storm wall, a purple beam pierced through the sky like it was going to cut it into half.

※

Suzuno’s giant hammer clashed directly with Libicocco’s vicious claw, and the dull sound of impact shook Sasahata High School.

Chiho's eyes could not keep up with the warped dimensional fight between the two parties in the air.

Besides that, Chiho's gaze would occasionally drift towards Urushihara who was watching the battle from the roof, as well as the metal door behind Urushihara which leads to the roof, where its lock was already broken by Libicocco.

“There's no need to be so worried, my holy magic can still seal doors.”

After Urushihara sensed Chiho's gaze, he knocked the metal door behind him a few times like he wanted to reassure her.

“T, that's good.....”

Even so, Chiho still could not help but worry.

After all, Urushihara matched the term ‘Fallen Angel’ very well in various ways, and to be exact, he was an existence close to that of a demon.

However, pure white wings were spouting out from his back, and he had power close to that of Emi and Suzuno, this caused Chiho to be very shocked.

It was likely that Suzuno had given him Holy Vitamin  $\beta$ , was Urushihara alright drinking that?

The amount which Chiho could drink had strict limitations.

Ashiya, who should be a strong demon, would collapse after drinking one bottle.

And Maou had said that if he absorbed the wrong amount of holy magic, it would only cause harm to his body.

At this moment, perhaps reacting to the sound of Urushihara knocking on the door, voices were heard from the other side of the door,

“Who is that, is anyone there? Open the door quickly! Damn it! Why can’t it be opened!”

Now, not only has a strange creature appeared within the school grounds, the school was also enveloped by a storm, even if they were facing this abnormal situation, some strong minded teachers who adapted to the situation had rushed to the roof.

Under Suzuno’s instructions, all the doors and windows in the entire high school have been sealed by Urushihara’s spell.

Even though it was a countermeasure to prevent students or teachers from running outside and being embroiled in the battle, just the fact that the spellcaster was Urushihara was enough to make Chiho feel uneasy.

“The seal on the door is a very advanced spell, normal people would not be able to break it.”

Even though it was surprising that Urushihara would be able to use such a convenient spell, Chiho could not understand why this kind of spell exists.

“There are many places where this spell can be used you know. Even though it’s probably difficult to appreciate it in Japan’s context, but human royalty or the Church would frequently use this spell on their own treasury or holy chapels to prevent trespassers from entering and leaving.”

“.....I, I see.”

Chiho finally understands the reason for the existence of this spell.

But even so, why does Urushihara have this skill and could use it as a spell?

“It’s not just me, Saniel and Gabriel should be able to use it as well. This is a necessary spell for high ranked angels, at least this was how we were taught.”

“How you were taught?”

Even though Chiho asked this in confusion because she felt something was off, Urushihara did not say anything more after turning his gaze back at the sky, therefore Chiho, with no other choice, could only look upwards.

During the period of time when both of them were talking, even if Suzuno was wearing a kimono which was not easy to move around in, she still avoided all the attacks, and even Chiho could see that Suzuno had an overwhelming advantage in this battle.

Libicocco, who originally showed an arrogant attitude towards Chiho, one of his claws had already become unusable after a few clashes.

Chiho had watched Emi and Urushihara's battle in the past, the scene when both of them fought was like a fantasy movie, where mysterious spells and powers were used, but the fight unfolding between Suzuno and Libicocco unfolding in front of Chiho right now, was more like an actual hand-to-hand combat.

And the scene of Suzuno, slight of build, swinging a giant hammer close to her own height, overwhelming the demon several times larger than her, it felt good watching this.

Even so, even Chiho could obviously tell that Suzuno was showing mercy.

Even though Suzuno successfully got behind Libicocco a few times, or obtained an advantage in close quarters, she never gave the other party a lethal blow.



Even though she could not hear anything from where she was, she could see that both of them were talking occasionally, perhaps Suzuno was convincing the other party to return.

“.....Strange.”

“Eh?”

Urushihara, who was watching this aerial battle, raised his doubts first.

“The way Libicocco fights, is not like a Malebranche at all.”

“What does that mean?”

“His way of fighting is too clumsy. I think, he is not using his full power.”

“Is it because he is in Japan, so he is unable to use too much demonic magic.....”

“If that is so, then before he gets beaten this badly, he could first dispel that exaggerated storm screen, and use the demonic magic he saved to fight, why doesn’t he do that, in addition.....”

Urushihara was right.

No matter what, the storm surrounding the school was created with Libicocco's power, if this power was used to handle Suzuno, he should not be overwhelmed like this.

“Are, are there any other problems.....”

“I feel that same strange feeling from that time with Ciriatto. Why is that guy able to maintain his demon form?”

“Uh.....”

“The situation right now is different from me at that time, he cannot gather unlimited negative feelings from his surroundings. In addition, a mere Malebranche Chieftian would not be able to maintain demonic magic like Maou. However, even if he executed such a large scale spell, he can still maintain his form, there must be some trick.”

“But, but isn't continuing like this good? If the other party could use his full power, Suzuno-san might be in danger.....”

Even though saying these things sounded like she was encouraging the demon, but if the demon could continue being weak like this, it should be what Chiho and the others wanted.

“No, I think that even if Libicocco used his full power, he should not be a match for Bell. But even so, at least the battle would not be as one sided as now. If this goes on, Bell would really defeat him in an overwhelming manner. I really do not understand why he needs to specially do this kind of troublesome thing.”

“Then what is the reason.....”

That’s right, even though she almost forgot because she was confused by Libicocco’s words, he had specially used a ‘gate’ to come to Japan. It was difficult to imagine that his purpose for coming was to collect this rare negative feelings.

Camio came to find Maou, Ciriatto came to find the holy sword, Farfarello came to bring Maou and Ashiya back. Until now, the demons who came to Japan had returned without achieving their goals, if so, then for what reason did Libicocco come?

“Also, I’m also concerned about this situation where Emilia is not around. Before we came, did that guy say anything strange?”

“Anything strange.....”

No matter how she thought about it, the strangest should be Chiho being forced to learn the pronunciation of Libicocco’s name----

“Thinking about it.....he did say that demons like the missions of collecting demonic magic.....”

Chiho repeatedly thought back to the conversation more than ten minutes ago.

Did Libicocco talk about this purpose for coming here?

“But he did not plan to conduct a massacre here. He only wants to cause an easy to understand ruckus.....I remember he did say these things. But, he also created very exaggerated lightning.....”

“The lightning you talked about, is the one which appeared before we came in?”

“Eh? Ehh?”

“Even though the lightning did not look like much.”

“Eh?”

“There were only two to three lightning strikes which looked like leaking electricity, and they only hit the antenna of nearby landed houses or the lightning rods on apartments you know?”

“I wasn’t talking about just that you know? I do remember lightning which was so bright I couldn’t open my eyes.....”

Even so, the houses nearby were not damaged to the extent which Chiho and Libicocco had predicted.

Chiho had thought that it was because Japan had greatly improved their anti-lightning measures----

“It’s probably illusion magic right? That is the special skill of the Malebranche which they’re proud of.”

“I, Illusion?”

“Because when they were in the Southern Continent, they had underhandedly used necromancy and illusion magic to create large numbers of zombies and spirits without any actual bodies, then they attack when the humans are shaken, so he probably only let you see the illusion of the lightning right? If he really wanted to release that kind of lightning attack, I wonder how much demonic magic would be used up.”

“.....”

“But as you have seen, that storm wall is real. Even though he is a Malebranche, he is still able to control the weather, just this is already considered quite amazing. Looks like he can be considered a veteran amongst those Chieftians. But other than Maracoda, who is especially outstanding

within the clan, most of the Malebranche are like Ciriatto, who are physical types. Even though I think you will know with one look, but they have hardly ever used any magic like mine right? Sigh, even though it could be simply because to preserve demonic magic, if that is the case, then I am unable to understand why he is continuously controlling the weather.”

“Then, if that’s the case.....”

Even if she felt respect for the rare display of insight shown by Urushihara, Chiho was still confused because she could not find the answer.

“Easy to understand ruckus huh.....but, exactly what is he diverting our attention from?”

“Urushihara-san?”

“.....Ah.”

Chiho looked up towards the sky again because of Urushihara’s voice.

At this moment, Suzuno swung the giant hammer at Libicocco’s huge back with all his might, causing him to fall to the roof of the school.

“Hah!”

Suzuno vigorously gave multiple hits without stopping, causing Libicocco's body to fall downwards like a meteor.

“That's dangerous!”

Urushihara, directly underneath the landing point, raised both his hands----

**“Ugoh.....!”**

Causing Libicocco to stop in the air as he groaned.

If Libicocco was allowed to drop on the roof of the old school building directly, it might just cause the building to collapse. So Urushihara should have used some kind of spell to stop him.

“Hey, Malebranche Chief. That lady still has not used her full power. Even though I don't know what you're hiding, you might die if this goes on you know?”

**“U.....ugh.....”**

Not knowing because he originally did not plan to talk or because he was unable to talk due to heavy injuries, Libicocco, who stopped at Urushihara's hands let out a slight groan.

“Hmph, he's not as great as he said.”

On the other hand, Suzuno lightly landed on the roof.

While swinging off the blood on the hammer, she slowly approached Libicocco.

“Alright, isn’t it about time you released this school? If not, I can only choose to end your life in the end. If possible, I don’t wish to do such a thing.”

**“.....Kill me if you want. You’re human right?”**

Libicocco painfully asked with a raspy voice, but Suzuno shook her head and replied,

“I already do not wish to take the lives of others because the other party is a demon or someone with different views.”

“Suzuno-san.....”

“Hurry up and dispel this storm wall, you should be able to fight on equal level with me, however, not only did you not do that, you still ignored my warnings again and again. You should still be hiding other intentions right?”

“.....”



It looks like Suzuno, like Urushihara, had realized that Libicocco's way of fighting is rather unnatural.

“Before I can clearly judge that you are a danger to humans or the world, I will not kill you. In Japan, I have learnt to think flexibly. My opponents are only ‘evil enemies’. I already had enough of killing each other because the ‘type’ is different.”

**“U.....ughh.....if everything becomes too late because of this, you’re going to regret it.”**

“Compared to regrets because of not believing, I am willing to regret after being betrayed by others. Recently, my relations have been rather complicated in many ways. I do not wish to feel troubled discovering that the enemy also makes sense after killing them.”

With her hair wet from the rain shining under the sun, Suzuno said this.

“And even if we are late by one step, my comrades are not so weak that they will allow the situation to become unsalvageable.”

After saying this, Suzuno changed her hammer back into a hairclip and kept it within her clothes.

Her hair was not dried anyway, so it probably cannot be set in place.

“.....Chiho-dono, is what I said correct?”

Suzuno turned back to ask for Chiho's agreement, causing Chiho to feel shocked.

No, actually Chiho knew who the 'comrades' Suzuno referred to are. It was more like, even though Chiho always wished for Suzuno to think so, she had never thought that she would hear such words directly from Suzuno.

"T, that's right, that is correct!"

Chiho, who felt happy, could not help but grasp her own hands and jump up.

".....What is this....."

Even though Urushihara, who is unexpectedly able to read the atmosphere, could roughly understand what the both of them were trying to express, but he was not the type of person who could accept this honestly, and was also too lazy to be a wet blanket.

"Then, what do we do about this surrounding storm wall....."

Just as Urushihara planned to continue the topic, a beam of light suddenly obscured his vision.

"Wah?"

“What’s wrong?”

“Eh?”

Urushihara, Suzuno and Chiho looked up at the sky one after another.

The sunlight suddenly shone on the roof where the three of them are.

The wind and rain within the storm wall also paused, as if to avoid the school, and the sun also started to show itself from the faraway clear sky.

“.....What did you do?”

Urushihara asked Libicocco with a frown.

It was not a natural phenomenon no matter what. The evidence is that the storm wall around the school was still present.

“.....”

However, Libicocco did not reply. Suzuno, who was staring at him, shook her head and said,

“This is unsatisfactory. What exactly happened?”

After looking at the sun in the sky with a stony expression, Urushihara frowned because of the blinding light and reached upwards to block out the sunlight. The sun, which shone on the ground through the hole in the wind and rain, looked like a strange huge eye.

“Hm?”

From this, Urushihara discovered a few small black dots sticking on the sun like dust.

“What is going on? There seems to be something in the sun.....”

Those small shadows slowly grew in size.

“Ugh!”

Urushihara showed a serious expression which could only be seen a few times in a year, his eyes widening, and after throwing Libicocco, who he had been supporting, aside, he jumped next to Suzuno and Chiho with great speed.

“What.....?”

“Urushihara.....?”

Suzuno and Chiho were shocked because of Urushihara’s sudden actions, but before they could ask their questions----

“Hu!”

Urushihara’s wings, spread out in one go, starting glowing.

““!!””

The scene in front of them caused Suzuno and Chiho to be able to only suck in a breath.

Hot flames resembling light suddenly descended from within the sun, and approached in the direction of Suzuno and Chiho.

“Lucifer!!!”

And Urushihara blocked that flame.

Just like the time he caught Libicocco, Urushihara’s outstretched arms stopped the flames a few centimeters away from his palm, protecting Chiho and Suzuno behind him.

However, what is the strength of these flames?

Even if Urushihara's outstretched wings caused his whole body to glow and he used all of his power on defense, the hot wind surpassing that power still caused Suzuno and Chiho's hair to sway from the wind.

“Ugh, ah, damn it.....! What is that guy thinking!”

Without caring about the huge amount of sweat and blood vessels appearing on his forehead, Urushihara shouted,

“Bell! Take Sasaki Chiho and run, quickly! I can't hold it anymore!”



“Chiho-dono, grab onto me!”

Suzuno grabbed Chiho’s waist without waiting for her reply and jumped away from the roof with a power enough to cause the latter to feel dizzy.

“U.....ugh!”

Chiho, who was carried in the air, felt that the things within her stomach were about to flow out, in addition, in the corner of her teary vision, she saw a certain scene.

The door connecting the roof to within the school had warped.

The metal door, which should be been sealed up by Urushihara’s spell actually warped.

After witnessing the power of the flames, Chiho started to worry if Urushihara, blocking the flames, was actually safe.

Staying behind to block the line of flames which seemed to be shot out by a huge flame cannon, Urushihara’s petite figure started to twist and distort in the heat.

“W, what is going on?”



Suzuno slowed down after making a tremendous effort to reach a height which the heat cannot reach, but even if they reached that place, they still could not confirm the source of the flames.

“Suzuno-san! About Urushihara-san!”

“I don’t know! Without considering me, if Chiho-dono goes down now, you’ll definitely burn to death!”

“How can this.....!”

Chiho let out a groan, but the situation grew worse.

Some distance away from the flames, a huge figure stood.

Libicocco, thrown to the side by Urushihara, had revived.

“Suzuno-san, there!”

“I know! Chiho-dono, I’m going to descend to the school!”

Suzuno, hoping to get Chiho far away from the danger, ignored the flames and Urushihara, and started to move towards the ground.

“You, you people are!”

However someone blocked her path in midair.

Until just now, Suzuno had been fighting with Libicocco who suddenly appeared in Japan, so the opponents appearing in front of her were even more unbelievable.

“It, it can’t be!”

Chiho, who was being carried by Suzuno, immediately felt despair when she saw Suzuno’s enemies.

“Get out of the way! Heavenly Troops!”

Suzuno shouted angrily, but the enemies did not move at all.

Five members of the Heavenly Troops surrounded Suzuno, not allowing her to land on the ground.

“D, don’t tell me it’s Gabriel-san again?”

The Heavenly Troops are troops belonging to the angels.

Even though they have already appeared a few times together with archangel Gabriel a few times in Japan, Suzuno still mumbled in a low voice,

“Their equipment is different.....Gabriel’s subordinates, should be dressed in a more casual manner.

The five Heavenly Troops standing in front of them were wearing full red heavy armour, and were carrying exactly the same kind of ranseur made from black metal.

The weapons carried by Gabriel’s Heavenly Troops were not exactly the same and were roughly made, and were totally different in appearance from these people.

All the Heavenly Troops present pointed the tip of their ranseurs at Suzuno and Chiho.

Since they made threatening actions, that means that there was no need to worry that they would make a fatal blow immediately, but just this was enough to make Suzuno feel anxious.

A Malebranche Chieftain and Heavenly Troops suddenly appearing in the same place, this was definitely not a coincidence.

This obviously pointed towards one fact.

“All of you.....all of you are really.....”

Suzuno’s voice was even mixed with regret and hatred.

Even if she did not know their purpose right now.

She can no longer run away from the truth.

The demon forces, active in the Eastern Continent, were being helped by Heaven and the angels.

Even though it was unbelievable because the reasons were unclear, only this possibility was left.

“Suzuno-san.....”

“Chiho-dono, do not move. Damn it, even though I have made up my mind long ago, not to waver no matter what happens.....”

Even though Chiho, being carried, could not see, traces of regret and tears were mixed in Suzuno’s voice.

“Ranseurs made with black metal and red armour, metal and red. Stupid Lucifer, saying that he would not take action.”

Suzuno made vicious remarks like she was lashing out at Urushihara, who was being swallowed by flames on the school roof.

“Archangel Kamael! What do you plan on doing!”

In this instant, the Heavenly Troops suddenly became aggressive.

From this reaction, it was obvious that their master was who Suzuno predicted.

Even though it should be impossible that Suzuno’s voice was heard----

“Suzu, Suzuno-san!”

As if to negate Chiho’s shout, the flames plunging towards Urushihara became more vigorous----

“Ugahhh!”

On the school roof watched from above by Chiho, Suzuno and the Heavenly Troops, a petite figure was blown back by the blast and the storm to the edge of the school grounds.

“Urushihara-san! Urushihara-san!”

Even if she felt that the other person could not hear, Chiho still could not help but shout out loudly.

But things did not end here.

Libicocco, dragging his heavily injured body, started to walk towards where Urushihara fell.

Chiho temporarily stopped breathing from fear.

Even though Suzuno took one step towards Chiho’s dream after much difficulty.

And acknowledged Urushihara, Ashiya and Maou, who are demons, as her comrades.

Are they going to get hurt suddenly because of strange things and cause everyone to be separated?

“Uh!”

Chiho looked up at the sky with tear filled eyes.

Right now, she can clearly see the figure of the person who blasted Urushihara away.

That person was wearing a similar red armour like the Heavenly Troops, and even though it was not as exaggerated as Libicocco, he still had a large build comparable to Gabriel.

“I never expected.....that you would actually play along with this kind of farce.....”

Using up all the holy magic, Urushihara, who reverted back to looking like a useless household bad debt, even if he was collapsed on the ground in a wretched manner, he still managed to look up at the sky.

“I’m really afraid that I would have to apologise and answer to Bell and Sasaki Chiho later. After all, I had declared earlier that you would not take action.”

“.....”

The person who Urushihara was speaking to not only was wearing full body armour, he was even wearing a full face metal mask. This appearance, rather than an angel, he looked more like a powerful general.

“.....Kamael, what happened to make you change your mind?”

Archangel Kamael ignored Urushihara's words and slightly nudged his chin towards Libicocco.

**“.....Tsk.”**

Even if he clicked his tongue once, Libicocco still obediently listened to the 'order'.

Thinking that the opponent might do something disadvantageous to him, Urushihara forcefully spread his injured wings, but Libicocco actually ignored Urushihara and flew straight towards Suzuno and Chiho.

**“Sorry, little ant.”**

Suzuno, confined by the Heavenly Troops, could not move at all.

And Libicocco also used a different attitude from when he first encountered Chiho and said awkwardly to Chiho, being carried by Suzuno,

**“Hand it over. You should know what I'm talking about right?”**

Chiho stared that the demon palm with its claw shattered.



**“You have the fragment of ‘Yesod’ on you right. We will leave after we get thing. Hurry up and hand it over.”**

Chiho could not help but move her hand towards the pocket of her uniform----

“Chiho-dono, do not hand it to him!”

But she flinched immediately because of Suzuno’s shout.

“We definitely cannot allow them to obtain the Sephirah! Quickly think back to what Gabriel and Lailah did!”

“B, but Suzuno-san and Urushihara-san.....”

**“Stop putting up a brave front. Right now, what can you do?”**

“.....If something really goes wrong, I’m going to snatch Chiho-dono’s fragment and swallow it!”

**“Do you think we demons will feel hesitant over taking humans apart?”**

Suzuno and Libicocco debated around Chiho with murderous auras.

“Even so, it would be better than obediently handing the fragment over to you!”

Even Suzuno’s stern voice was useless at this moment.

The only thing heard by Suzuno and Chiho, was a single cold sentence.

**“.....She already said that.”**

This sentence was not directed at the shouting Suzuno.

“Ugah!”

“Suzu, Suzuno-san!”

Chiho’s body felt a single heavy wobble.

And at the moment, Suzuno’s wet groan was heard.

“Uh?”

Chiho saw something unbelievable at the edge of her vision.

The Heavenly Troops used their spears to pierce straight at Suzuno's chest.

“Suzuno-san!!!”

The sudden violent act of the Heavenly Troops caused Chiho to scream, but immediately after she drew back from Libicocco in front of her by a large effect of interia.

Suzuno jumped backwards in the air.

“Suzu, Suzuno-san?”

“Don't worry.....it's just the spear shaft, cough!”

Suzuno's voice, though pained, was very clear.”

“Spear shaft?”

Even though Suzuno was referring to the handle of the spear, but even in this emergency situation, Chiho, unfamiliar with weapons, only thought of mushrooms.

(T/N: Spear shaft and mushrooms have similar pronunciation in Japanese.)

“Wahh!”

However, Chiho immediately lost the chance to think.

The red Heavenly Troops really swung the points of their spear in succession, attacking Suzuno.

“D.....damn it arghhhhhh!”

Suzuno let out an angry shout which did not suit an inquisitor and warded off the spears swarming in with her giant hammer, and after floating in the air, dodging repeatedly, she distanced herself from the five Heavenly Troops after much effort.

But compared to Gabriel’s Heavenly Troops, the opponents this time were obviously well trained.

They systematically fought an aerial melee with Suzuno, one person attacking Suzuno’s back, one person aiming for Chiho, the obvious weak point, and one person exerting pressure from below so Suzuno could not land.

In addition, even if she managed to throw these five people off, Urushihara could not stand anymore, and Libicocco and Kamael were still waiting behind.

“Suzu, Suzuno-san! Y, you don’t have to care about me!”

Chiho, being shook around in the air by superhuman movements, just avoiding biting her tongue already took all her effort.

“It, it’s alright even if I am hurt a little! T, throw me onto the roof..... without a burden like me, you should, be able to fight better.”

“Be quiet!”

Avoiding three spear points with perfect technique in the air, Suzuno shouted at the same time,

“Their target is not me, it’s Chiho-dono! If I let Chiho-dono go now, things would really progress to the point of no return! Ugh!”

After saying this, Suzuno’s leg was grazed by one of the spears of the Heavenly Troops which appeared from another direction.

“Suzuno-san!”

“D, damn! Chiho-dono, close your eyes!”

Without waiting for Chiho to reply, Suzuno started to mumble something, pointed the giant hammer toward the Heavenly Troops in front of her and shouted,

“Light Wave Flash!”

At this moment, the end of the giant hammer emitted a strong light like the sun, blinding the sight of the Heavenly Troops in front of Suzuno.

“Get out of the wayyyyy!”

Suzuno did not let this opening go, and swung her giant hammer towards the temple of the Heavenly Troops.

With a heavy feeling up her arm, the aura of the enemies in front disappeared.

“We’re going, Chiho-dono! Please stay strong!”

Either way, they have to escape the school first.

The people of the school will be involved if this goes on. Even though Urushihara’s seal had not been broken yet, Kamael did not show any mercy when destroying the school roof.

Not considering Chiho alone, Suzuno was unable to protect the hundreds of people, including the staff and students, in the school by herself. Even though Suzuno did not forget about Urushihara, but the priority is to avoid having

Chiho and the 'Yesod' fragment falling into the hands of the enemy. Just as Suzuno prepared to leave the scene with the speed enough to make Chiho dizzy, a voice which made one felt despair was heard from within the flash which had not dissipated.

**“I’m sorry. Illusion spells are useless against the Malebranche.”**

“Uh?”

The large figure appearing from the pure white light was Libicocco.

Libicocco’s remaining claw suddenly appeared in front of Suzuno, causing the latter to be unable to dodge.

Even though Suzuno swung her giant hammer planning to shatter the claw blocking her path, this action also slowed down her sprint.

“Ugahhh!”

Chiho, who almost lost consciousness because of the flash which could not be blocked entirely even if she closed her eyes and the G forces, this time because the touch of warm liquid was felt on her face, she completely lost her ability to think.

This probably only lasted for a few seconds.

However, the scene which Chiho saw in an instant when she slowly regained her sight, consciousness and feeling after the light Suzuno created dissipated----

“Ughhhh!!!”

caused Chiho to let out a rough scream while struggling.

Even so, her body could not move----because someone had restricted her movements.

The person carrying Chiho right now was not Suzuno, but Libicocco.

As for Suzuno, who until just now, was trying her best to let Chiho escape----

**“.....Actually causing us to spend so much effort.....”**

she was right in front of Libicocco, collapsed on the middle of the school roof, covered in blood.

“Suzu, Suzuno-san, Suzuno-san!”

Even Chiho could see that Suzuno’s shoulder was torn open, when her legs showing under her kimono also had deep cuts, which were still bleeding.



And the more horrible thing is, not only was the hairclip which Suzuno took off and her kimono spread out on the concrete ground like a blood covered flower, the Heavenly Troops stabbed their spears into the hard ground through the Suzuno's kimono like they were pinning her to the ground.

The giant hammer, which Suzuno used as a weapon was dropped next to her hand and had reverted into a hairclip which held no power.

“Ah.....ugh, Chi, Chiho-dono, argh.....”

Even so, Suzuno still stretched her hand towards Chiho as she groaned.

“Suzuno-san.....ughm!”

Even though Chiho also tried to stretch out her hand, Libicocco did not let her do as she pleased.

Not only that, Libicocco also kicked away the hand Suzuno stretched out and looked down at Suzuno pitifully.

**“Why do you resist to such an extent? Aren't you an inquisitor from the Church? That person and these guys are all angels, disciples of the god you respect you know? Even if you rebel against them, there's nothing beneficial for you right?”**

Suzuno, resisting the pain, glared at Libicocco with her blood covered face,

“Angels.....who carry out such evil actions, even if you give them to me, I don’t want it! I only worship the correct belief which can guide the human world towards peace and justice!”

The more Suzuno shouted, the more blood flowed out from her wounds.

Chiho shook and could not say anything.

“These guys who work with villians to harm the people of the world and cause chaos, how can they be called angels!”

**“Very good. Even though I do not dislike warriors with strong beliefs like you, but I have no choice this time.”**

The Heavenly Troops approached Libicocco like they have planned to do so beforehand.

**“Hey, little ant, I won’t harm you, hurry up and hand the thing over.”**

Libicocco’s warning was not heard by Chiho at all.

Because her feelings have already become numb.

“Listen to me.....cough.....Chiho-dono, do not, hand it over to them.....”

“Suzu, Suzuno.....”

**“Didn’t I say I would not harm you? If not whatever happens later, I won’t care you know.”**

In this hopeless situation, Libicocco and the Heavenly Troops approached Chiho and Suzuno.

That was the hand of a demon in the form of angels.

※

“What exactly.....what exactly is going on!”

Rika’s voice was heard from the corner of Sasazuka.

The increasingly heavy rain, dampened the front porch of Villa Rosa Sasazuka.

Strangely dressed unfamiliar people appeared in front of Rika. For reasons unknown, the mobile phone grasped in her hand, could not receive any signal.

In addition----

“Ashiya-san! Nord-san!”

Rika crouched on the mud made wet by the rain, and Ashiya and Nord were collapsed in front of her, injured.

“What is going on! Who are you people!”

In a chaotic situation, Rika, who fell into a panic, threw the useless phone away.

After the mobile phone hit the chest of the large male who defeated Ashiya and Nord in Rika’s presence, it fell into a puddle.

“Such a failure. When I unexpectedly discovered Nord, I thought I had gotten lucky.”

Within this group with bizarre clothes, the man with a large build, who was the only one dressed like an ancient Greek statue, shrugged his shoulders like he was genuinely troubled.

“I never thought that there would actually be a normal Japanese person here.....what should I do now?”

The man said in a troubled manner while approaching Rika.

“A, ah.....”

However, Rika was so afraid that she could not move.

That was normal.

Just facing a full armoured and fully equipped strange group was scary enough, Rika even saw Ashiya and Nord, two healthy males, instantly defeated before her eyes.

Rika, who had no immunity towards pure violence, could not move at all because of fear.

“Sigh, I have no interest in scaring girls.....erhm, I hope you can understand, we totally have no intentions of harming you.....”

“D, don’t come over, don’t come over! Help, help, Ashiya-san!”

“.....What kind of person does she see me as.....I’m not a bandit, ouch!”

Rocks in the yard, other things, even though Rika forcefully threw everything next to her, it did not help the situation at all.

“Sigh, even though this situation is hard to explain. I’m sorry, you can cry and rage all you want, but please tolerate it a little longer. Hey!”

Not knowing what orders that man with a large build gave to the group behind him, four strangely dressed knights walked out from that group.

“W.....wait, what are you doing.....”

The knights lifted the unmoving Ashiya and Nord off the ground.

“Where.....do all of you plan to take them to.....”

“Take them to? No, we’re taking them back to their original place.”

“Original, place?”

“Sigh, there’s no need for you to care. Ah, it’s useless even if you look for the police. Those people cannot catch us at all. Hm, just treat it as you have met a traffic accident and give up at that.”

“Uh!”

“Uh, eh?”

Rika, who could not move at all because she was afraid of the man, suddenly got up in one go and grabbed the strangely dressed knight carrying Ashiya.

“?”

The knights also felt shaken because Rika did something unexpected.

“W, where do you plan to take them!”

“.....!”

“Don’t say these strange words! Return Ashiya-san! Return him to me!”

“W, wait, Miss! Don’t scare people like that, please stop that.”

“Ah!”

The knight swung his hand trying to get rid of the persistent Rika.

Rika, who was easily pushed away, her face hit the puddle just like that.

“Ah, hey, wait a moment!”

At this moment, the man suddenly panicked.

The knight who pushed Rika away, pulled out his sword to let Rika let go of Ashiya.

“Stop, you idiot! Don’t do unnecessary things!”

Even though the large man tried to stop it, but from the distance, he would not make it in time.

After Rika turned her face over while still lying on the ground, Rika saw the the weapon, murderous aura and the instant where her life would disappear, the things she would never see just by living in Japan.

“Uh!”

Rika did not even have time to feel afraid.

The silver trajectory repelling the raindrops looked strangely slow, and then----

“Get out of the wayyyyyyy!”



Accompanied by a sudden shocking shout, the knight who had planned to swing his sword towards Rika flew outwards like an eraser.

“?”

“Eh?”

This time, not only Rika, even the large man got a shock.

The knight, who flew to the side horizontally, as he produced the sound of heavy impact----

“Ugh!”

his whole body hit the concrete wall surrounding Villa Rosa like a frog, and then he slowly fell towards the ground.

“Wha.....”

The first thing Rika saw, was feet wearing flat rubber sandals.

And after looking back in the direction of the leg, she discovered jeans in the position of a standard kicking position.

Black shirt, brown skin frequently exposed to the sun, and black ponytail.

“.....Who are you? How did you ‘enter’ this place?”

The man, who originally had a frivolous attitude, showed an expression which is a mix of anxiousness and surprise.

“You asked how I came in?”

The person who came raised the leg she used to kick out to above her head like in kung fu movies, and after elegantly lowering it, Rika discovered that it was an unfamiliar lady.

“Is an outsider’s permission needed to enter one’s own territory?”

The lady showed a cold smile, and like they were aggravated by her, the strangely dressed knights pointed their swords towards her at the same time.

This time, the man with the large build did not stop the knights. However, even if tens of knights pointed their swords towards her at the same time, the browned skinned lady did not plan to take action.

“Such recklessness, you might die you know? Even you, the strange young man, is not an exception.”

“.....So boastful, who exactly are you?”

“Because I don’t know this lady and that uncle, so making a forced connection.....”

The lady glanced at Ashiya, who was still being held by the knights, and said with a wry smile,

“I should be the ex-employer of Ashiya-kun.”

※

Through her blood stained vision, Suzuno watched in despair as Chiho was handed to the Heavenly Troops.

Even if she tried to stop it, Suzuno’s body still could not move, and she could only groan due to the pain coming from her shoulder and legs.

Just as the hands of the Heavenly Troops were about to grab Chiho, a purple light which exceeded the brightness of the sun exploded from the opposite side of the storm wall.

**“W, what happened?”**

“.....?”

Not just Libicocoo and Suzuno, probably even Kamael looked towards that source of light.

The location was outside the main gate of Sasahata High School.

**“Uh!”**

Libicocco let out a wary sound.

The strength of the storm wall suddenly weakened rapidly.

The circular shaped wind wall which isolated the school, the boundaries started to become unclear, and not long afterwards, it start to twist and distort, and with the dissipation in power of the wind and rain, the wind wall scattered.

The strong wind which was instantly produced to equalize the pressure, caused the Heavenly Troops to be thrown into disarray.

At this moment, a purple bream like a shooting star flashed across the school grounds.

The instant everyone present discovered that beam of light, and that the storm which had formed a barrier until now had become a fury of noise and strong wind, they quickly chased behind the light.

**“Hm.....?”**

Libicocco was a bit confused because of the light and storm which brushed past him, but immediately discovered that his arm suddenly became lighter. No, it did not become lighter, but the whole arm----

**“Gwahhhhhhhhhh?”**

Libicocco, discovering that his arm which was holding the small human had disappeared from shoulder down, screamed.

He pressed down on the wound which spurted out blood the same moment he became conscious of the pain, and knelt on the ground.

Then he discovered that the other human who should be lying next to his feet, had actually disappeared as well.

The five ranseurs made from black metal used earlier to pin that human down were scattered all over the ground like roughly cut vegetables, losing their weapon forms.

The Heavenly Troops in the sky who were overlooking Suzuno could only turn and check out the trajectory of the end of the light and the head of the storm around them because they could not grasp the situation.

As if to protect Urushihara, who had been sent flying by Kamael's flame bullet, an irregularly shaped being stood in front of him.

The being had a human face and body, as well as four limbs and two horns of a demon, one of the horns was even cut off.

“Ah.....ah.....”

Even if she discovered that the one carrying her was the same strange shaped demon arm like just now, a sense of safety could be felt from it, so Chiho still could not help but cry.

A Hero who would come and save Chiho from danger no matter when.

Maou Sadao, carrying Chiho and Suzuno, was standing there.

This was different from his usual Demon King form.

Not only was his height similar to the normal Maou, even if someone stood next to him without any protection, there were no breathing difficulties.

But the four limbs and horns showing from the the UNIXLO sleeves and hem, it was definitely a body of a demon.

“Ma.....Maou.....san.....”

“Sorry, because the distance was a bit far, I came late.”

Even though Maou was still staring at Libicocco and the Heavenly Troops, he still answered Chiho with a powerful voice.

“.....Yeah.....uu.....”

Chiho nodded in reply, and her face, originally wet from the rain, was covered in tears again.

“You’re not hurt right?”

“Yes.....because Urushihara-san, and Suzuno-san, protected me.....!”

“I see.”

After Maou nodded warmly, he directed his attention towards Suzuno, but before Maou could open his mouth----

“Demon King, you’re really.....very slow.....”

Suzuno, being held by Maou’s other arm, discovering Maou from the edge of her blurred vision due to the pain, started to scold him.

Maou, carrying Chiho in his left arm and Suzuno in his right arm, slowly placed the two people on the roof.

“Even so, I rushed here very urgently.”

Maou showed a wry smile because of Suzuno’s merciless complaint.

“On the account that I barely managed to come here on time, just forgive me. The main character should appear in a cool manner in a pinch after all.”

It was true, until just now, the group of people were in a situation where Urushihara and Suzuno fell one after another, Chiho was in danger, and they had an overwhelming disadvantage greatly outnumbered by the enemy.

Once she thought about it, Suzuno smiled subconsciously,

“.....This kind of thing, should be, left to the Hero. The Demon King, joining in the fun.....haha.....ugah!”



However, speaking halfway, Suzuno immediately frowned because of the pain from her wounds.

Even if they were covered in injuries, and blood, the both of them and Urushihara barely managed to survive.

“You won’t, die just like that right?”

Maou asked behind him without even turning back, Suzuno also lightly nodded in reply.

Once she felt relieved.....once she felt relieved because Maou rushed over, Suzuno’s wounds started to flare up with intense pain.

“Because, it hurts a lot. So, there’s no need to worry.”



Maou, continue to look forward, nodded and replied,

“Alright, holding on until now, thank you for all your effort. Leave the rest to me.”

An archangel in the air, in front of him was a Malebranche Chieftian and five Heavenly Troops.

Even with the addition of the heavily injured Suzuno, Urushihara and Chiho, who could not fight, behind him, Maou’s composure was not shaken at all.

Just from appearances, not only was Maou barehanded right now, even his Demon King form transformation was not complete, and no special demonic magic was felt.

However----

“.....Hm.”

Suzuno, behind him, still did not feel any uneasiness.

Everything can be trusted to that back, Suzuno believed this in her heart.

“Alright.....even though I’m not too sure about the situation, but you guys are really amazing. The last time three Great Generals were defeated, it was during Emi’s time.”

**“Y, you.....”**

Barehanded, Maou leisurely walked out to Libicocco who lost an arm and was kneeling on the ground.

**“Actually, doing this to my arm!”**

Perhaps looking down on Maou in his half human, half demon form and not feeling any demonic magic, Libicocco shouted agitatedly.

However, after Maou stretched his right hand in front of Libicocco, he showed a fearless smile.

“A mere Malebranche Chief actually daring to talk to me in such an exaggerated tone of voice, hm?”

In the palm of Maou’s hand which he stretched out while smiling, a purple glow shone.

“Hm.....”

Even if no one heard, Kamael let out a sound from behind the metal mask for the first time.

The purple glow spread from his palm to his arm, but fully covered Maou not long after.

Suzuno said in shock after watching this phenomenon,

“This is not.....demonic magic.....?”

Even though it was not complete, but from Maou, showing his demon form and using some kind of supernatural power, no demonic magic could be felt at all.

Naturally, Suzuno could not feel any holy magic at all, but just staying next to Maou, that overwhelming pressure wave caused by that ‘power’ was stimulating Suzuno’s holy magic.

Suzuno had seen a similar power before somewhere.

“Maou-san?”

At this moment, Chiho also let out a weak but clear voice. It looks like Chiho also noticed that the phenomenon Maou was causing was different from usual.

After Suzuno shifted her gaze and glanced at Chiho, she finally remembered.

That's right, even though it was only once, Suzuno had seen that power together with Chiho once.

An eastern land faraway from Sasazuka----Choshi city situated in Chiba, the sanctuary which is the earliest to receive the blessings of the sun in Japan----Inubosaki.

“Alright, who among you guys is like Emi, who has the mental determination to fight with me with your life on the line?”

After Maou compressed the overwhelming ‘power’ in his right hand, he swung it once with force.

“Holy Sword.....‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’.....!”

Libicocco, the Heavenly Troops, Kamael and Suzuno, shouted the name of that sword at the same time.

The sword which appeared in Maou’s right hand, had the exact same appearance as the Hero Emilia’s ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’.

(T/N: Actually I was secretly hoping for Maou to come a bit later so Urushihara or Chiho (especially Urushihara) could do something more badass...oh well....More fanfic material)

※

“Regarding the rude actions you did to this lady, I had already let the person lying there pay the price, as long as you’re willing to retreat, I won’t say anything more. But.....”

The brown skinned lady ignored the man with the large build and released a dangerous aura, and with a killing aura to the strangely dressed knights, she took one step forward.

“.....What is that?”

Without realizing, something sprang out from next to the lady’s feet.

The streets of Sasazuka, already obscured by the heavy rain, became even hazier, the object which was going to isolate the world----

“It’s fog.....?”

“If intruders came and behave wildly here, then from my standpoint, I can’t just stand by and watch.”

“Uh!”

It was pure pressure.

The lady threw a sharp gaze to the largely built man. With just this action, the power, not demonic magic or holy magic, pierced through the man.

“No matter what conclusion your world makes in the end, that is your problem. But the problems here have already been solved. If you dare to interfere from the side.....!”

The lady exhaled sharply like she was psyching herself and stepped forward, causing the water in the puddle in front of her to splash upwards.

“We will not stand by and do nothing!”

Just from her aura, the lady overwhelmed the strangely dressed knights, causing them to lurch.

“.....?”

In the eyes of Rika, covered in dirt, she could not understand why these knights would shrink back in fear even though nothing happened.

Even though it can be confirmed that this lady came to save her, but Rika did not think that just one lady was able to handle this kind of numbers.



However, the situation developed in an unexpected manner.

“OK, we will leave now. Looks like it’s not a good idea to resist you.”

The large man showed a surrendering attitude.

“But on our side, we have something we must do as well. These two people, can we take them back?”

“W, wait a moment?”

Rika shouted frantically.

The ‘two people’ the man said, was definitely referring to Emi’s father Nord and Ashiya.

“Even if I use my full power, I should not be your opponent, but if you’re not willing to accept this condition, then from my standpoint, I can only resist with all my might.”

“Even if you have to put all your lives on the line?”

The man nodded without hesitation to affirm the lady’s dangerous words.

“No matter what, if we let this chance go without doing anything, it will only lead to death for us.”

“Don’t say stupid things! Where do you want to take Ashiya-san and Emi’s father!”

Rika, who regained her spirits slightly because the lady was around, shouted loudly, but this time it was the man’s turn to reply in confusion,

“Didn’t I say so before? I’m not taking them away, but taking them back. This onee-san, if your identity is the same as what I think, then you probably would not stop us from taking these two people back right?”

“H, hey, please, save Ashiya-san and Emi’s father!”

Even if this is already considered self-degrading, but Rika discovered that the only person she could count on was only this lady. However, Rika could not interrupt in this conversation, and it was controlled fully by the unfamiliar man and woman.

“I think you should know, this uncle is ‘a human from our side’, and this young man is ‘a demon from our side’, they should not exist on Earth in the first place. So, this is fine right?”

Rika’s hopes were dashed, the ponytailed lady nodded without hesitation.

And at this time, the lady's presence, overwhelming enough to evaporate rain, suddenly disappeared without a trace.

“Alright. From my standpoint, I cannot hinder you by principle. So stop continuing to cause trouble on ‘this side’.”

“My thanks.”

“It, it can't be! Hey!”

With one order from the large man, the strangely dressed knights lifted Ashiya and Nord once again, and their comrade who hit the cement wall in a terrible manner.

Rika could only stare at them.

“Hey, what's your name?”

“.....Gabriel. In addition, I also have a troubling label of archangel.”

“That is a little troubling.”

Even though two men were being kidnapped by the mysterious group, the lady still smiled happily in the rain,

“Hey, Gabby.”

“Why did you suddenly give me a nickname?”

The man called Gabriel said unhappily.

“I think you should know this clearly, even though ‘I’ will not hinder you, but I can’t speak for other people.”

“Of course. That is our problem, we will definitely not cause anymore trouble for you.”

“That’s hard to say. There is nothing more untrustworthy than a boy saying ‘I won’t do it again’ and ‘I have reflected’.”

“I’ll give it to you this time. To me, I think I’m already at quite an old age, but in your eyes, I’m just a child huh.”

Gabriel seemed to smile happily.

“If you don’t mind, may I know your name, Miss?”

“.....Ugh.”

Ashiya, carried by one of the knights behind Gabriel, moved a little.

“Ashiya-san!”

Rika, noticing, shouted loudly for Ashiya.

“Oh my, because his body is a human, so I held back too much.”

Gabriel looked like he did not mind at all.

“This, this is.....ugh, let, let go of me!”

Even if Ashiya squirmed with all his might, but he did not have enough strength and was restricted by the knights around him.

“Ugh.....Suzu, Suzuki-san, are you alright.....”

Ashiya, who gave up on struggling, after looking up to make sure if Rika was safe, discovered that a lady was standing beside the mud covered Rika.

Ashiya knew this person.

After seeing the figure of the lady, Ashiya’s mind started to turn quickly.

Gabriel and the knights of Afashan, taking the chance when Emilia is not in Japan to come to Sasazuka, and the captured Nord and himself.

“Amane-san!”

Ashiya shouted.

That’s right, the one who saved Rika, was the temporary shop manager of a beach house ‘Ooguro-ya’ in Choshi, Ooguro Amane.

Even though Ashiya did not know why Amane, who logically should be the caretaker of the sanctuary for people who died, came to Sasazuka, even so, the only person he could depend on was Amane.

“Please pass a message to Maou, tell him I’m waiting for him at the National Museum of Western Art!”

“Hey, shut him up!”

Under Gabriel’s orders, Ashiya’s mouth was sealed immediately.

But the thing which should be passed on has already been passed on.

No matter what happens later, Maoud should be able to handle it.

“So it’s Amane-san huh, oh.....”

“That’s right, Ooguro Amane. Even though I am not ‘black’. Ah, Ashiya-kun, I understand. It’s fine as long as I tell Maou-kun this right.”

Amane looked cheerful from head to toe.

“‘Black’ huh? Forget it, able to avoid fighting with you, really makes me feel relieved. Looks like our luck this time is quite good.”

“Is that so? Those children are unexpectedly stubborn you know.”

“I know. But just this time, perhaps even the person he depends on cannot escape unscathed.....after all his opponent.....”

Gabriel looked at the faraway sky.

“Is a man who controls all the ‘red’ in our world. To the current Demon King Satan, it should be a bit too much to handle.”

“Controls all the ‘red’ huh.”

Amane shrugged her shoulders.

“Even though I have never heard of someone who can do that, but they are still issues from your side, I don’t care at all. Hey, if you want to go, then go quickly.”

“Wait.....wait a moment!”

“I understand. If you meet his master, then send him my greetings. Personally, I actually unexpectedly welcome him.”

After saying this, the man and the others disappeared.

Like turning off a television, tens of men, carrying Ashiya and Nord, disappeared in front of Rika just like that.

“.....This can’t be.....”

Just as Rika collapsed weakly in the puddle----

“Oh my.....”

The chaos, fear, shock and tension faced by her finally crossed its limit, and she lost consciousness after collapsing. After gently supporting Rika’s body,



Amane carried Rika on her back with practiced movements and looked around her.

“Seriously.....it seems like their hometown, is a very tumultuous world of the Tree of Life.”

After carrying Rika properly, with steady steps, Amane walked up the stairs of Villa Rosa.

Luckily the door of room 201 was open.

Ashiya and the rest were probably busily escaping Gabriel, so they did not even lock their door.

“I’ll intrude on them a little. If I don’t change this lady’s clothes quickly, she’ll catch a cold.”

After Amane entered the room, she placed Rika on the floor in front of the kitchen and started to look for towels on her own accord.

“Oh, they’re quite neat.”

After looking at the clothes which Ashiya arranged in an amazed manner, Amane took out two towels from within for her and Rika.

“Oh?”

Then she discovered a piece of densely drawn paper resembling a map next to the washed clothes.

While drying her own hair, Amane browsed through the content of the topmost piece of paper.

“Oh~so that’s how it is, oh no, I have to help this Miss change her clothes.”

Amane stretched her hand towards Rika’s clothes which were covered in mud because of the violent acts of the strangely dressed knights.

“Alright, Maou-kun, you better not return at this time.”

Even though she had just experienced such a chaotic scene, Amane’s tone sounded rather happy.

※

“Ah.....I have a very bad feeling about this.”

The sword appearing in the hands of the half human, half demon Maou was as light as a feather, and as if to confirm the condition of the blade, Maou turned to sword over in his hands and gave it a few test swings.

“This isn’t demonic magic. Even though I’m not sure what exactly will happen, it feels like a strange rebound will occur later.”

Maou continued to complain.

Even if he was suspicious about his own power, Maou, still mumbling, still struck the five Heavenly Troops to the ground with overwhelming power in the span of a few seconds.

Even though the power the Heavenly Troops had were much weaker and the archangels they serve, but compared to Gabriel’s Heavenly Troops, Kamael’s subordinates had an overwhelming difference in terms of equipment or the degree of training they had.

If she was not carrying Chiho, it was not as if Suzuno was unable to fight with them, but it was not difficult to imagine that the battle situation would be more arduous than with the battle with Gabriel’s Heavenly Troops.

However, everything which occurred just now really happened in an instant.

Everytime Maou started to move, sound and air cannot keep up with his vigorous speed at all, and a loud boom was heard on the roof in the middle of the storm.

The Heavenly Troops, just like moths which fainted from fear from that sound, every single one of them fell to the ground in less than one second.

None of them could even see what happened.

“Uuuu.....if not for Urushihara-san’s spell, the glass windows of the school would have broken.....”

Even though Chiho regained her calm because of Maou’s appearance, the scene right now was so grand that she could not help complaining with tears in her eyes.

Compared to Kamael who was determined to observe the situation from above, even if the Heavenly Troops were defeated by Maou in front of his eyes, Libicocco could only stay where he was, dazed.

“They, they’re still alive right?”

“I don’t know.”

Even though it was a question asked by Chiho, Maou still answered mercilessly.

Not knowing what kind of attack Maou used, the armour of all the Heavenly Troops resembled cracked biscuits, as if they would fall of pieces anytime.

“Hey, the Malebranche over there.”

**“.....Yes.”**

Maou did not even look at Libicocco.

Even if he did not look at the other party directly, just one call from Maou caused Libicocco, who was originally silently watching Maou fight the Heavenly Troops, to kneel on the ground.

From Libicocco's currently submissive attitude, it was difficult to imagine that he was agitated just now because his arm was cut off, this Malebranche did not press down on his wounds at all and bleed in the rain, expressing his submission.

“With things as they are now, you better not ask me who I am okay? I'm in a bad mood right now. Even though your stance is probably troubling to you, but I don't really care. If you dare to carelessly take action, I will punish you directly.”

**“Yes.”**

Even though the power Maou used was not demonic magic, the violent acting Libicocco also knew that the current Maou was Satan, no matter how much he resisted, he was not Maou's match at all.

“Good, yosh.....”

After Maou nodded, he stepped lightly on the ground, and with just one step, he jumped to Urushihara's side.

“Oh, you're still alive?”

“.....I might look like this, but I am almost reaching my limit.”

Even if Urushihara, lying on the ground, looked like he could not even move a finger, after Maou's feet entered his field of vision, he still protested weakly.

“Hold on a little longer. When everything ends, I will send you to the hospital.”

“.....Oh, it's rare for you to be this kind.”

“Is the one in the sky their boss?”

Maou looked up at the sky, and the man in the red armour did not move at all.

“It's difficult to imagine that he would target such an unmotivated person like you from the start, you did this to protect Chi-chan and Suzuno, right? Not bad at all.”

“.....Even if you praise me, nothing good will come out of it.”

“Why are you always unclear of your standpoint everytime. What I mean is to give you some kind of reward.”

If it was a normal transformation, Maou could heal Urushihara’s wounds by transferring demonic magic, but right now, the power Maou had was not demonic magic, or holy magic.

“Alright, the angel over there, how many times have you caused trouble for Japan?”

Maou looked towards Kamael and said.

Even though it was impossible for him not to hear, Kamael still did not move at all.

“Sigh, if you’re trying to cause us trouble, then forget it, but didn’t your mother teach you that no matter what you do, you have to be careful not to cause trouble for others? Hm?”

Even though a demon lecturing an angel was a scenario that would make people spray out the rice in their mouth, but considering the actions of this angel, being lectured like this was something which cannot be helped.

“In this country, whether you’re coaxing someone or asking someone to give something to you, there should be proper greetings, requests, offering money, or occasionally resorting to using the law you know? How can you just

directly resort to snatching on the first meeting without any proper explanation, aren't you shamed of your barbaric actions?"

“.....Demon King.”

The voice coming from Kamael after much effort, was a rusty sounding voice.

“Demon King, Satan.”

“Huh?”

Demon King.....Demon King, Satan.”

“W, what is going on?”

With Libicocco being submissive, the wind and rain decreased in strength significantly.

Therefore, Maou could notice that the Kamael's hand which was holding the ranseur, was shaking non-stop.

“Demon King.....Great Demon King.....Demon King, Satan, Satan Satan  
Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan



Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan Satan  
Satan Satan Satan Satan!”

“W, what is this, the feeling from this guy is weird.”

Like a fuse forecasting agitated feelings, Kamael suddenly started to continuously shout out Maou’s name.

Maou could not help but take one step back.

“The man with this name, wants to hinder us again?”

“W, what are you saying? The ones who keep hindering us is you guys right?”

“Satan, Satan!!”

“Owahh!”

It was god like speed which matched that of when Maou took care of the Heavenly Troops.

Just seeing the tip of the ranseur Kamael was holding while in mid air lightly swaying once, he started to descend with rapid speed, as if with the intent of piercing through Maou.

“Uh!”

“Ugohh!”

With miracle like reflexes, Maou used the side of his sword to deflect the spear.

“Hah!”

Maou turned his body building on the power used to deflect the attack, and with a backhand, swung towards Kamael’s armour protected body.

Even if his centre of gravity became unstable because his attack was broken down, Kamael still reacted beautifully.

Even though Kamael swung the spear handle and blocked Maou’s attack, the Heavenly Troop’s armour still cracked, from this it can be seen that the sharpness of the blade, not only was it enough to cause Libicocco to be unable to immediately discern that his arm was cut off, it even exceeded Maou’s and Kamael’s expectations.

“Eh?”

“Hm?”

Most likely, Maou had thought that this move will be blocked and Kamael had believed that he had defended against the attack.

However, the actual blockage was only the instant when the weapons made contact. When they came to their senses, Maou's sword had already sliced straight through.

“Ugh!”

Kamael let out a low groan, and it was actually Maou who was shocked speechless because he had never expected that the sword which he swung could actually snap the handle of Kamael's spear through the middle and follow through to cut through the deep red armour like paper.

Even though the blade of the sword did not harm the portion underneath the armour, but even Kamael who instantaneously decided to back up when his weapon was cut in two seemed to find it hard to believe that he had taken an attack from Maou.

“.....If I could use this kind of thing, then there's no need to compete at all.”

Even if he obtained an overwhelming power, once Maou thought back to a certain battle a long time back, he still showed a bitter expression.

Even so, Maou still cautiously pointed the tip of the sword towards Kamael's eyes and guarded against his every movement.

Kamael threw away the spear handle which no longer served any use after being cut into half, pressed his hand against his slightly cut open side and started to mumble some unknown words.

“Satan.....Satan, Satan.”

“Huh?”

Even Maou, standing opposite Kamael, could obviously see that the breathing of this angel was becoming messy.

“Satannnnnnn!!”

“What’s up with you, disgustinggg!”

Maou had thought that Kamael was feeling shaken because his armour had cracked open, but unexpectedly, the suddenly agitated Kamael actually took the half spear with only the spear tip left and lept forward, instantly shortening the distance between them.

“Satan!!”

Even if the distance between them was so small that Maou could clearly see Kamael's eye colour through the gaps in his metal mask, Maou still easily blocked the attack of the short spear tip which Kamael thrust out.

Maou was not shocked by Kamael's unexpected attack, more accurately, Maou was more afraid of this scary and strange attitude as well as his words and actions.

“Uwah!”

However, rather than this, a more serious issue occurred.

“H, hey, look carefully!”

The sword blade Maou used to block Kamael's spear tip, started to showcase its top grade sharpness, slowly cutting to the tip of the spear.

Even though this is proof of the difference in grade of the weapons, but because the groove at the front of the ranseur was being used to block the sword, if Maou continued to break the opponent's weapon, the remaining portion will cut straight into Kamael's body.

“H, having a weapon which is too good is a problem as well!”

In the crux of the moment, Maou frantically shouted,

“Acies! Quickly release it!”

**“Got it, Maou!”**

Once Maou shouted, two things happened at once.

The sword which Maou was originally holding, instantly became phosphorescence orbs and lost their shape, and after that those orbs gathering beneath the contact point of the spear and blade, formed into a human shape.

The orbs, solidifying at the speed of light, caused a person to appear that at the speed of light.

Acies=Ara.

With the same type of existence as Alas=Ramus, a girl born from a fragment of ‘Yesod’.

In the instant the spear tip regained its momentum after losing the resistance from the sword and was about to pierce through Maou, Acies, with her small fist, hit the spear in the side, causing it to move upwards.

“Uh!”

The girl's thin and weak looking arm exploded with an unexpected heavy sound and power, causing the short spear thrust by the archangel to bounce upwards.

Kamael, affected by his weapon, lost his balance, and an opening appeared in his side----

“Hah!”

Using all the weight in her body, the girl used her thin arms to produce a strong elbow attack once again.

“Ugah!”

Considering the difference in build and equipment between both of them, it looked as if the elbow of Acies, the attacker, would shatter first, however in reality, it was the chest area of the armour which was covered in cracks like glass, and Kamael's large built body flipped over once before hitting the floor of the roof.

At the same time, Maou, standing beside Acies, fell down on his back for unknown reasons.

“Maou! Why did you fall over!”

“I fell because I wanted to dodge that spear!”

Even if Maou got up to rebuke their girl’s outrageous scolding----

“That’s because you usually don’t practice the limbo dance!”

but the girl started scolding in an even more outrageous manner.

“Which Demon King would normally learn the limbo dance!”

“.....Fight more seriously, you guys.....”

Urushihara, collapsed on the ground, rebuked, but naturally, no one took notice.

“I’m serious! Hurry up and get rid of them! Compared to Maou, those people are ones who are my enemies!”

Acies showed a strong power which did not match her appearance, and she showed a strange fighting posture while twisting her body to threaten Kamael.

“Sigh, as long as you’re willing to help, anything is fine.....”



Maou placed his hand against his forehead and started to think.

Alas=Ramus had showed a similar attitude when facing Gabriel, even though the tone was not that proper, Acies's animosity towards Kamael should be genuine.

If not, she would not have used such a merciless attack on Kamael.

On the other hand, Iron, who listened to Farfarello's orders, did not seem that unhappy with demons.

Was it simply because of the difference between their personalities?

"I don't think it's like that....."

"Ugh....."

"Forget it, I did not feel that this standard of attack could defeat him anyway."

Kamael stubbornly got up and interrupted Maou's thinking.

"Satan!"

“Me again.....what’s up with this guy.....”

Maou was sure that this is the first time he met Kamael. Basically before coming to Japan, Maou only knew one angel.

“Even so, I cannot just indiscriminately use Acies against you.”

“I don’t mind at all!”

“Sigh, calm down a bit.”

Just as Maou was placating Acies, whose fighting spirit did not lessen while thinking how to handle the current situation----

“Yeah, it’s better to calm down. Whether it’s Kamael, or you.”

A sudden voice caused Maou and Acies to move back on reflex.

The space between Maou and the rest and Kamael started to twist, then a large man slowly walked out.

“Ga.....”

“Gabriel!”

Before Maou could shout the other party's name, Acies had already loudly shouted Gabriel's name with a level of hatred far surpassing the level when going against against Kamael.

“What is this, what is this?”

Gabriel seemed to feel very surprised as well, looking at Acies with widened eyes.

“Wa, wait, Acies!”

Acies, in front of Maou, did not care about the shocked Gabriel and seemed to want to leap forward, and Maou quickly stepped forward to stop her.

“What, Maou! Let me kill him!”

“I'm asking you to wait! Someone we seem to be able to talk to finally appeared! Don't suddenly kill him!”

Maou grabbed Acies's hand and looked towards Gabriel.

Even though he said that they could communicate, he would probably still be underhandedly misled in the end, but even so, at least Gabriel, unlike Libicocco and Kamael, looked like he would be able to use Japanese to communicate.

“Acies.....?”

On the other hand, after Gabriel saw the silver haired girl which badmouthed him agitatedly, he sighed with a complex expression.

“Seriously, why do anomalies pop up one after another.....”

“So you’re the one secretly causing trouble in the background again.”

Rather than being shocked, the first thing Maou felt was irritation.

As they would meet everytime there was trouble, to Maou, Gabriel was already considered a familiar face.

“Yeah, sigh, that’s true, more accurately, if those actions before were all surface actions, this would be actual underground work this time, you better not call me a spy okay.”

Gabriel shrugged in a self mocking manner and then said to Kamael,

“Kamael, we’re returning. If we continue to be greedy, it feels that things would become more troublesome. Just having a ‘dependency’ is troublesome enough, and just now, someone even scarier than these guys appeared.”

“Huff----huff----”

“Oh my, why are you all excited.....”

Maou spat as he unhappily looked at the two angels,

“Hey, Gabriel, that guy looks a little strange.”

Kamael looked like he did not hear Gabriel’s announcement to retreat and was only focused on gasping for breath.

“Yeah, it’s probably because he lost his cool after seeing Demon King Satan.”

“I don’t remember having any grievances with him, basically I have never seen him.”

“Sigh, if you have complaints, then direct them to your parents who named you Satan. If your name was Demon King Taro, things might be a little different.”

“Are you looking down at all the Taro-sans in Japan?”

“If someone is angry because of this, then help me apologise to them. Alright, Kamael, time to go. Anyway, no matter what, we cannot use our full power on ‘this side’. And there is really a scary person here.”

“Hey, trying to run away without apologizing huh.”

Maou spoke to stop them with a low tone of voice.

Even though Maou planned to let them go, but he was not so kind hearted to allow these culprits who behaved unscrupulously to go back without even answering for it.

“Ah, yeah, because I had a terrifying experience which made me want to do so.”

“Huh?”

“Hm.....that’s right. Hey, the first rate NEET taking the nap over there.”

“You.....actually taking the chance when I can’t move.....”

Perhaps because he bore a grudge with regards to losing in the previous argument, Gabriel shouted at Urushihara like he was teasing,

“The namecard I passed you before, you didn’t throw it away right?”

“Namecard?”

This word which seemed rather low class when being used by an archangel caused Maou to get a shock.

“.....Even though there’s already a lot of dust on it, I found it in the bottom of a drawer some time back.”

“Keep it properly. Making that requires money! If you carelessly throw it anywhere, I’ll be very sad.”

Gabriel intentionally faked a sad voice, then nodded and said,

“That first grade person over there knows my number, contact him later. Ah, and treat this as a compensation.”

Gabriel clapped hard once in front of him.

Even though Maou and Acies put up their guard warily, but at the same time, a faint glow extended from below Gabriel’s feet to the floor of the roof, and when it surrounded the whole school building, it instantly dissipated.

“Because it would be unnatural to remove the damage done by the storm, so this part will be kept that way, however I have erased one hour’s worth of

memory from everyone locked within the school grounds, so just let me off this time.”

“.....”

Maou could not help looking next to his feet, and at Chiho and Suzuno behind him.

“You say this time.....that means that there will be revenge battles later.”

“As long as you’re willing.”

“If possible, I wish to be exempt from it.”

“Even if I said that Hero Emilia is currently in our hands?”

“.....!”

In some sense, this was within expectations.

Gabriel and the others, who have been acting in the shadows until now, there was only one reason that they would use this strategy which was close to barbaric, which is they knew that Hero Emilia, which is a threat to them, was currently not in Japan.



But hearing Gabriel say this in person, Maou still showed a stony face on reflex.

“A good face. It doesn’t look like an expression a Demon King would have at all.”

At this moment, Gabriel showed an unfathomable happy smile for the first time.

“Then, let’s meet again. Demon King Satan, the new Calamity.”

※

After Gabriel left the shocking statement that Emi was with them, he ‘returned’ together with Kamael, the Heavenly Troops and Libicocco, who caused a lot of trouble at Sasahata High School.

They probably did not return to Heaven, but Ente Isla.

“Bastard.”

Maou spat at the sky where the wind and rain had stopped.

It was almost two in the afternoon. Logically, this should be the time Maou had successfully obtained his driving license and was going back on the bus in high spirits.

“How are you guys going to pay for my re-testing fees.”

After raising his fist and protesting at the sky, Maou suddenly discovered one thing.

His body had regained its form.

Regained into the original “Maou Sadao”.

Maou looked towards Acies in surprise, and the latter was the same as him, scolding loudly at the sky where Gabriel had disappeared.

“.....Seriously, what happened?”

Irregardless, they needed to seek treatment for Suzuno and Urushihara first.

“Chi-chan, are you alright?”

“Ah.....”

Once she was asked that by Maou, Chiho started to inspect herself.

Not just her uniform, dark blood stains were on Chiho's face and hands, making her look imposing.

“.....I'm alright.”

Even though Chiho nodded firmly, she immediately became teary eyed and said,

“.....This is.....all, Suzuno-san's blood. In order to protect me.....”

“.....I see.”

“Uh.....ah.”

Perhaps because her consciousness was hazy, Suzuno groaned as she lay on the ground.

“I, I'll go back to the classroom to get the Holy Vitamin  $\beta$ ! As long as there is holy magic, it can help Suzuno-san recover!”

“W, wait, Chi-chan! Don't go back to the classroom looking like that!”

Maou frantically stopped Chiho, who wanted to return to the classroom covered in blood.

“.....Anyway, let’s go back to the apartment first. Acies.”

“Don’t run! Come back! Fight with me properly, idiot!”

“Acies!”

“You damn angels! The next time we meet will be your death day! Wash your necks and wait! Bastards!”

“Acies!”

“Eh?”

After Maou succeeded in getting the attention of Acies, who was tirelessly shouting at the sky, he asked tiredly,

“Can you take all the people here and fly to the apartment from just now?”

“One, two, three.....yeah, no problem.”

It was not known if there was a need to count them one by one, but Acies nodded in reply.

“Maou-san.....then again, this person is.....”

Chiho, who noticed Acies’s presence for the first time, asked.

“Wait a moment, Chi-chan. We have to bring Suzuno and Urushihara back first. Chi-chan can come along as well. We can talk about the details later. And there’s still the issue of Emi.”

“Uh!”

Chiho sucked in a breath.

Chiho should have heard what Gabriel said earlier, so she probably just recalled it right now.

“Then Maou-san, you plan to rescue Yusa-san.....”

“Including this issue, anyway, let’s talk after we go back, Acies!”

“You’re so troublesome! Then let me send you there!”

Acies, who replied to Maou's instructions with a meaningless thumbs up, and lightly clapped her hand----

“Wah!”

“Uu.....”

“Ugh.”

Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara each let out surprised sounds because they floated.

Finally when Maou and Acies floated into the air----

“Try not to attract too much attention, and fly slowly.”

“You have a lot of requests. But I will do my best, after all you are the man I have served before.”

“.....Oi.”

After Maou discovered that Chiho was paying attention to Suzuno's situation behind him, he secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

Even though the girl was right, but in a normal situation, these words might cause an unsalvageable misunderstanding, and cause Maou to become the sacrifice on Emi's holy sword.

“Ahaha, your expression is interesting. Then we're going!”

With Acies's command, the five people slowly left the roof of Sasahata High School and flew towards the sky where the rain has lessened.

On the way back, Chiho kept helping Suzuno and Urushihara wipe the rain off their faces and continued to talk to them.

“We'll be back soon, please hold on a little longer. When we go back to the apartment, we can go to Suzuno-san's room to get the Holy Vitamin  $\beta$ .”

When Chiho was undergoing training, Maou had seen that small bottle containing the nutritional drink many times before.

It was said that there was a large number of stock in Suzuno's room.

As long as they have that thing, they would be able to restore the basic physical strength of Suzuno and Urushihara, therefore currently, they could at least confirm that the both of them would not deteriorate into life threatening danger.

Maou looked at Chiho and the rest with a sidealong glance, and thought about the other clue.

When they return to the apartment, he would have to get as much information out of Acies and Nord as much as possible and get a better picture of the current situation.

However, no matter how much information he would be able to flesh out, in the end, it would still be.....

“Returning.....to that world huh?”

Basilica Continent, in the past, Maou was one step away from completely conquering the human world, Ente Isla.

“It feels that everything was always wishy washy.”

Maou mumbled softly as he looked down at the jammed national highway, this was a regret which he had never even told Ashiya before.

Maou always had a certain thought in his mind, as the conquerer of the human world and the leader of the demons, was it alright for him to live leisurely in Japan with defeat as an excuse even though he had not completed all his responsibilities as the Demon King?



Learn all he could learn in this world, then bring them back to the Demon World, this ambition of Maou was not fake.

But before moving towards this goal, it feels like he still had other things he could, and should complete.

“No matter what, I have to think of a way to adjust the working shifts..... because I never expected I would have to take it for the third time, so I have no more free days this month, I wonder if anyone is willing to change shifts with me.....”

This was also one thing which he had to think about.

Perhaps because they happened to pass by the sky above Hatagaya Station, so his thoughts subconsciously drifted away from the original direction, so Maou readjusted his thoughts.

“With just my own power, I really cannot do anything. The current me.....”

Including Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara.

“needs everyone’s power.”

※

“Ah, you’re back. Hey~”

A familiar voice was heard from below.

Maou and Chiho, who looked downwards, got a big shock after they saw a certain person poke their head out from the Demon Fortress of the apartment and waved in their direction.

“Amane-san?”

“Eh?”

That was Ooguro Amane who had acted as their boss at the beach house in Choshi.

As she is the niece of the landlady of Villa Rosa Sasazuka, Shiba Miki, it was not strange for her to know the address of the apartment.

But the problem is, before that, just like Gabriel and the rest just now, she had caused a supernatural event at the Choshi beach and unnaturally disappeared without a trace.

“Looks like another unexpected clue appeared?”

Maou said to himself, but the truth which presented itself to him a few minutes later caused him to understand how naïve his thoughts were.

“.....Gah.”

Maou suddenly felt weak, causing Urushihara, losing Maou’s support, to slide to the public corridor.

However, whether it was Maou, or Chiho, supporting Suzuno on her shoulder, no one had any energy to spare to help Urushihara.

Traces of Ashiya or Nord could not be found in the Demon Fortress, and replacing them was Suzuki Rika, covered in scrapes and wearing Maou’s clothes which were taken out without his permission, sleeping soundly like she was unconscious.

“Amane, san.....”

Maou knew that his own voice was shaking.

“Yeah.”

“Ashiya.....and the uncle who was here.....”

“They were captured by people in front of me.”

Amane calmly helped Urushihara, who was lying in the corridor, get up and answered directly.

“Cap, captured? A, Ashiya-san?”

Chiho could only continuously repeat Amane’s words and could not think calmly at all.

“I could only protect this lady.”

Amane, with an even colder tone, pointed at Rika on the floor, and found a nearby spot for Urushihara to lie down.

“The other party was a group like armoured warriors, and a frivolous large man by the name of Gabriel.”

““.....!””

Maou and Chiho could not hide their shock.

“Looks like all of you had some idea about this.”

Even though they did have some idea, they could not understand it at all.

Because Gabriel was always searching for the fragments of ‘Yesod’ and the holy sword, it could be understood why he kidnapped Emi’s family members.

But why did he have to capture Ashiya as well?

Maou, who could not grasp the situation, and Chiho, who did not know what happened at the driving centre, became even more confused because of this.

After seeing both their reactions, Amane nodded and got up slowly, and passed a document placed next to the clothes neatly arranged by Ashiya to Maou.

“This is.....”

“Even though I can’t read the words on it, but it looks like a map of some place.”

“This is Ashiya’s handwriting.....and this is written in Central Trading Language.....”

“And Chiho-chan, I think it’s better if you help to treat Suzuno-chan a bit? Even though you also look soaked through, if this goes on, you might die from a flu you know?”

Amane prompted Chiho, who was originally trying to look at the documents in Maou’s hand from the side.

“T, that’s right! Suzuno-san, I’m going to enter your room!”

After Chiho came to her senses, she seemed to decide to first start doing the things she was able to do first.

Chiho, who regained a more lively expression, brought the groaning Suzuno into the latter’s unlocked room.

“Wah! W, why is it so messy.....Suzu, Suzuno-san, please sit here for a bit.....”

Maou heard Chiho sounding frantic in room 202 while slowly understanding the documents Ashiya left behind, what kind of contents were recorded within.

“.....This is the map of the Eastern Continent. The city, the transport facilities, the areas where the other continents have a large influence, the movements of the different nationalities in the central mountain regions where Afashan is having a civil war, even secret military bases.....why did he record all of this down.....”

Maou knew that Ashiya had been writing things recently, but he never expected that he was actually recording these information.

Before he could think about what Ashiya was thinking about when he decided to leave these things behind----

“Also, Ashiya-kun asked me to pass you a message.”

“A message?”

Amane opened her mouth and said,

“He only asked me to tell you that ‘he is waiting for you at the National Museum of Western Art’. Even though I don’t know what that means.”

“National Museum of Western Art.....it’s that place in Ueno where Ashiya would occasionally go to carry out investigations.....”

Maou remembered that when they first came to Japan, they had gone to the museums in Ueno in order to find information about magic civilization on Earth, and look through these artifacts from various places around the world.

“Is that a map from your world?”

“Uh, that.....”

Then again, not only was Amane a mysterious existence, when they first met in Choshi, for unknown reasons, she seemed to know from the beginning that Maou and Suzuno were not humans from Earth

That means, her aunt a.k.a the landlady of this apartment, Shiba Miki is the same.

Perhaps she felt Maou's suspicions, Amane shook her head and said,

"I said so before right. The things which Aunt Mi-chan have not told you, I cannot say as well. These are the rules."

"Ugh....."

Just as Maou felt depressed at Amane's cold attitude, Rika, lying nearby suddenly groaned and moved her body.

Maou had thought that Rika was going to wake up, but she immediately became still again.

From this, at least Rika currently looked like she was closer to sleeping than being unconscious, this relieved Maou a bit, however----

".....Ashiya.....san."

"Is it sleep talk?"

".....Help.....Ashiya-san.....help me....."



“Looks like she did get a serious scare after all. She is just a normal girl. Even though Ashiya-kun and the others tried their best to want to protect her.”

That’s right, Emi and Alas=Ramus were currently in Ente Isla.

And so is Ashiya and Emi’s father.

Ente Isla, the original place where Maou and the others were.

But right now, it was obviously ‘enemy territory’. Even so, who should be responsible for saving them?

What can be done, to be able to rescue them?

What can be done, to head to Ente Isla?

Maou could not use his own power, Acies’s power is unknown as well. Maou’s ‘gate opening spell’ was originally a spell which uses demonic magic, even if other types of power were used as a source for the spell, the stable activation of the spell cannot be guaranteed.

Then, right now, who can open the ‘gate’?

Suzuno had said, as long as she had a suitable amplifier, she could use the ‘gate opening spell’.

Ashiya said, that he wanted Maou to wait at the National Museum of Western Art.

“Gate.....that’s right, it’s the ‘gate’! Hey, Suzuno!”

Maou looked up suddenly , rushed out of the Demon Fortress and banged on the door of the neighbouring room.

“Wait, Ma, Maou-san.....! N, not right now!”

Even though the frantic voice of Chiho was heard from within, Maou still ignored it and opened the door----

“You.....”

“Ah.....”

“Maou-san!”

Once he stepped into the room, Maou’s face was attacked by a piece of cloth with a strange pattern.

“Didn’t I say no!”

Chiho shouted in protest.

Before his sight was blocked by the cloth, in the dim light, Maou saw Chiho helping Suzuno wipe the blood from her wound with a wet towel while feeding her the nutritional drink----

“Demon.....King.....y, you.....”

And Suzuno who had shed the top of her kimono so Chiho could help to clean her shoulder.

“Oh, ah, s, sorry! But listen to me, this is important, uwah!”

“Alright, Maou-san, hurry up and get out!”

“Geh!”

This time a heavy object hit Maou’s forehead through the cloth, causing his head to be tilted back.

Even though Maou could not help but fall to the ground, in order to properly convey what he thought of just now, he got up nevertheless without even taking the cloth off.

“Maou-san! I’m really going to get angry!”

“Looks like you.....really.....want to die.....ugh!”

Through the cloth, Maou heard Chiho’s voice and Suzuno’s voice, which was full of killing aura even though she was injured.

“Ah, hey! Maou! Even though we’re already connected in body and mind, you actually dare to look at the naked body of other girls!”

Even if it was through the thick cloth, Maou could still feel Chiho’s and Suzuno’s killing aura become stronger through Acies’s interruption without reading the atmosphere.

“Uh, I have to call the police.....eh, Urushihara-kun, you don’t have a phone in the room?”

“I may look like this, but I’m actually rather seriously injured.....”

After hearing the sad conversation between Amane and Usushihara, Maou, who finally realised that he was acting too rashly, pulled Acies out of the room, and initiated a conversation with Suzuno through the closed door.

The first thing Maou saw when he took the cloth off, was a dictionary which was thrown towards him just now.

“H, hey, Suzuno!”

“.....Huh?”

For unknown reasons, even though Suzuno’s voice sounded low and weak, it still contained a killing aura strong enough to cause chills down the spine of Maou, the Demon King.

“Y, you can beat me up in any way later, just listen to me first!”

“Eh, so Maou has that kind of hobby?”

“Acies, you’re noisy! A, anyway, Suzuno! You said before that as long as you have an amplifier, you would be able to open the ‘gate’ right?”

“.....Yeah.”

Once he heard Suzuno's extremely low pitched voice, Maou's eyes lit up and he said,

"I found it! At the National Museum of Western Art in Ueno, there's an amplifier you can use!"

".....Ueno? A spell amplifier?"

Chiho's voice, which sounded like she did not understand what Maou said, was heard from within the room.

As for Suzuno, she finally regained her calm, frowned and replied,

"L, let me say this first.....ugh....."

"Suzuno-san!"

"I, I'm alright.....Demon King, the 'Heaven Stairs', which have collected the faith of the masses over the years, and with temple sculptures passed from from the bible as the base, they are buildings where the meaning of spells are added to them as much as possible, even amongst spell amplifiers, they are said to be the objects of the largest scale. Even though I feel bad saying this, I don't think that there is anything nearby which has such a high level of historical background in spell rituals and belief ....."

“There is, there is one! And it’s a place which can be entered without having to pay any money!”

Maou said while emphasizing a strange characteristic,

“It’s the ‘Gates of Hell’!”

“Gates.....of Hell?”

Even though it was at this kind of time, Suzuno and Chiho still looked at each other because it was rare that Maou said anything Demon King-like.

At this moment, Maou filled with confidence, continued to speak,

“Didn’t you see it before Chi-chan? It’s that large bronze sculpture placed outside the foyer of the Ueno National Museum of Western Art!”

(T/N: Maou is referring to this. <http://collection.nmwa.go.jp/en/S.1959-0045.html>)

Chiho wrung the wet towel while trying to recall.

“.....I think, I saw it before during the school excursion.....is it, the one which has the famous ‘The Thinker’ sitting on the door.....”

“That’s right, it’s that one!”

Maou clapped once in satisfaction.

‘Inferno’ from the ‘Divine Comedy’.

This is a poem talking about the main character Dante, also the author, touring Hell under the guidance of a medieval poet. That Hell was not the sea of suffering which sinners go to in the end because of the sins committed when they were alive, but was seen as a world created by the holy gods.

The ‘Gates of Hell’ located at the National Museum of Western Art was a work from Auguste Rodin, known as the ancestor of new age sculptures.

Including the ‘Gates of Hell’ at the National Museum of Western Art, there were seven similar sculptures around the world, and each of them have accumulated enough stories to pass down people’s thoughts, beliefs and history.

“The entrance to the foreign world in the globally known olden poem ‘Divine Comedy’, its symbol is the ‘Gates of Hell’!”

“T, then.....”



“Perhaps.....it is worth a try.”

“Yeah, a ‘gate’ definitely can be opened with that! Hey, Suzuno, Urushihara, hurry up and heal your wounds!”

Maou said something irresponsible and stood up after taking the cloth off his head.

“We’re going to save Ashiya, Nord and Alas=Ramus.....as well as Emi!”

## **Final Chapter: Hero, tears**

Today, it has already been two weeks since she was brought to this cage known as a VIP lounge.

Emi stared at the wide ocean outside the window and sighed lightly.

Even though there was no danger, why did things turn out like this?

“Mama.”

“.....Alas=Ramus, if you play too much, you might fall off the bed.”

Emi calmed down Alas=Ramus, who treated the elaborate bed spread as a trampoline.

No matter how a person sees this, Emi's limbs were not restricted, and Alas=Ramus and her do not look like they were harmed by anyone.

Elaborating further, even the window in front of her was just a normal glass window (even though in this place, glass was already an expensive commodity), even if she did not take out her holy sword, she could smash it with the desk in the room, to be more accurate, the key to the room door was in Emi's possession.

“.....Everyone, should be very worried.”

Emi was currently looking over a military harbour called Fangan.

This was a naval base on the southern tip of the Eastern Continent, and part of it was used as a commercial harbour, besides that, there was also a sizeable town behind the base.

This is the harbour closest to the Afashan capital ‘City of Air’, even though it was originally just a fishing village, as it was the birthplace of the ruler of Afashan, the Unifying Azure Emperor, it became a town after a few generations of development.

Emi had came to this place before during her journey to fight the Demon King, so she had a certain level of understanding about the geography of the town.

The Eastern Continent was the last conquered territory of the Four Kings of the Demon King Army, and adding ot the fact that Afashan originally employed top down policies, so compared to the large cities in the Western Continent or the multi-national cities of the Southern Continent, it lacked quite a bit of liveliness just based on the scale alone.

Perhaps it was a psychological effect, the view of the street seen from here, seemed to be darker compared to the last time Emi came.

“Chiho, Bell.....I’m sorry.....I did not keep my promise.”

Emi mumbled softly to the sky of Ente Isla, in these two weeks, Emi had already repeatedly talked to herself many times just like this.

If she could say it to them directly, wouldn't it be good?

Ever since the first day she returned to Ente Isla, Emi knew that the holy magic power filling her whole body had already far exceeded the levels when she was in Japan.

If it was the current Emi, perhaps she could be like Chiho that time, and use spells like Idea Link without relying on an amplifier.

However----

“.....”

Emi angrily covered her ears, and after Alas=Ramus heard that voice, she also showed an unhappy expression.

**“Loyal and brave warriors of Afashan! Announcing the results of the sea battle at the southwest islands.....”**

Emi believed it was an announcement to increase the morale when using the military harbour Fangan for sea battles.

Even though this world definitely did not have electronic broadcasting facilities like on Earth, so there must be a corresponding magic principle behind, but just from the results, the effect was the same as a loudspeaker.

Not only did this place use large scale magic facilities, this was still a military facility after all, so there should be sonars installed in various places to measure the holy magic usage in the military harbour.

If Emi did Idea Link to a foreign world without an amplifier, perhaps even the minimum level of freedom she had would be restricted.

It would be fine if it was just her alone, but how can she make Alas=Ramus experience being thrown into an underground jail.

Of course, before that, there were other problems, which is that Emi's mobile phone was confiscated.

With these reasons, Emi could not act carelessly.

Even though Emi felt regret once she thought of the things which occurred after she reached Fangan, but to the people here, confiscating a Slimphone which did not look like a weapon at all was meaningless.

As Emi was not a warlock, if she did not have a mobile phone acting as an amplifier, she did not have the confidence to use Idea Link on a specific person in Japan.

Except for one exception.

“.....I wonder.....if Rika is alright?”

Emi recalled the face of her Japanese friend, the only person she could contact in this situation.

For Chiho, even if she was not holding anything, she could still lock onto the transmission place of the Idea Link through the mobile phone number of the other party.

Emi, who had seen this before, had only memorized the mobile phone number of one person in Japan, so after that, she could only accurately lock onto that person----Rika's mobile phone to use Idea Link.

The reason why Emi remembered Rika's mobile phone number, was because when she just bought a mobile phone and did not know how to use the phone book feature, she had to type in the number while referring to the employee's contact book.

As she had to guard against the sonar measurement of holy magic, Emi could only conduct the transmission when the military harbour started their announcements.

The contents of the military announcement were very rich, other than the results of the sea battles, they would also report the weather on the sea and

the movements of well known people in the capital, even though Emi would have more time to talk the longer the announcements were----

“.....Rika.....”

But right now, Emi greatly regretted the fact that she had contacted Rika.

Rika did not know anything about their group.

Since the last date Emi contacted Maou and the rest was different from the date she contacted Rika, when both sides communicate, Maou and Suzuno might discover the differences in the situation.

But depending on the situation, this can drag Rika into the affairs of Ente Isla, it was only until Emi finished her second call did she think of this possibility.

If Rika encounters danger because of this, how is Emi supposed to apologise to her?

“I have always been lying to her, this should be considered retribution.....”

“Mama.....are you alright?”

Without being aware of it, Alas=Ramus had already walked up next to Emi's feet and was looking up at her in worry.

“Alas=Ramus.”

“Orh.”

“.....Don't lie to your friends in future okay.”

“Lie?”

It looks like in Alas=Ramus's mind, there was no concept of lying.

Even if the girl tilted her head to the side in confusion, Emi did not explain further and turned her gaze back to the faraway stormy sea.

“.....Then again, even if Rika and the Demon King and the others make contact.....what can happen.”

Urushihara would probably not be that interesting, as for Ashiya, it would not be strange even if he shouted banzai.

Considering that Alas=Ramus was with Emi, Maou would probably be feeling anxious to some extent, but basically he would not be worried about Emi.



More accurately, Emi did not wish to him to worry for her.

“I don’t wish for him to.....”

Even so, why did she use Idea Link on Rika while harbouring expectations?

“Uh!”

Emi used both her hands to cover her face, lowered her head and gritted her teeth.

Because if she did not do this, it felt that some thoughts which she thought were unbelievable would form and seep out of her.

This was not a joke. How can she allow such a thing to occur?

“I don’t wish.....for him to save me.....”

How can she allow the Demon King, that kind of person, to come and save her.

More accurately, even if Maou did save Emi a few times before, but basically, he acted because of other purposes and saving Emi was just an add on result.

“Mama, don’t worry.”

“Alas=Ramus.....”

“Papa, will come.”

“.....”

Emi did not describe her situation to Alas=Ramus in detail.

Emi did not believe that the young girl was able to understand, and in reality, Alas=Ramus seemed to treat this as some kind of chalet, and was playing happily.

Even so, Alas=Ramus still pointed out the weakest point in Emi’s heart.

“.....Listen to me, Alas=Ramus. Papa is.....very busy at work. So, Mama’s own affairs, I have to handle it myself. I am the Hero after all.”

“Hero.”

“Yes, so.....”

“Did anyone say, you cannot do this?”

“.....”

Children are really scary sometimes.

“That’s.....true, but.....yeah.”

Emi avoided the sincere question from the pure young girl who loved her like she was her mother.

“But even if someone comes, I also wish the person who comes is Suzuno onee-chan or Emerada onee-chan.”

“I want to see, Suzu-nee chan. And Chi-nee chan, Alsiel and Lucifer.”

“.....Yeah, that’s right.....you miss them, right?”

“Pwah!”

Emi picked up Alas=Ramus, and with enough strength to cause the latter to struggle, she hugged that small body tightly.

The sea wind of the Ente Isla which she had wanted so much to return to, was now torturing Emi's heart.

At this moment, because Emi heard the sound of knocking on the door, she frantically placed Alas=Ramus on the bed.

“It's just for a while, I'm sorry.”

Emi undid Alas=Ramus's solid form, and restored their merged state.

Emi did not want to let the young girl see her attitude when she confronted with the person entering her room after this.

The her who did not match up to the name Hero of the Holy Sword, the one corrupted by dark feelings.

After wiping the corners of her eyes and exhaling, Emi showed a sharp glare like she was going to directly kill the opponent on the other side of the door.

“Come in.”

“Excuse me.”

It was a nostalgic voice.

To Emi, it used to be a symbol of reassurance.

However right now, only hatred was left.

“.....Olba, what is it?”

The person who came is one of the six archbishops of the Church, Emi's previous comrades in fighting the Demon King, Olba Meyers.

Even though Olba, who used Urushihara to cause trouble in Japan's Sasazuka, was defeated in the end by Maou who regained his demon form, afterwards, Emi found out from a demon called Camio who visited Choshi, that he had later used unknown methods to return to Ente Isla again some time back.

But when Emi reached Fangan and saw Olba's face in reality, the hatred which she felt for this past comrade was so strong that even Emi herself was shocked that her own heart had actually hid such a dark angry feeling.

“I came today to pass you something. Don't be so angry, I'll be leaving soon.”

“The things you gave me, I passed them to the maid responsible for taking care of me.”

“Hahaha, even though I can understand your feelings of hatred towards me, but this cannot be handled in that way. After all, it can be said that you came here because of this.”

Olba’s shaved head seemed to have some scars left from the battle at Sasazuka.

After reaching into his church robes, Olba took out a small ordinary looking sack.

“In order for you to understand that we will also keep our end of the agreement, I think you would feel better seeing the actual thing, so I specially brought a sample.”

In Olba’s aged hand, he was holding a sack which seemed to have some mass.

When Emi saw the straw rope used to tie the opening shut and the leaf which was stuffed into the small pocket in the corner of the bag, Emi widened her eyes in shock.

Whether it is the rope or the leaf, they had gone through special processing, those were items used to protect against humidity and are used as dehumidifiers when storing grain.

“From your expression, you seem to already know what is contained inside the bag.”

When Emi saw Olba show a malicious smile and prepared to loosen the rope, she shouted loudly,

“Wait! If you open that here.....!”

Emi’s gaze moved between the bag and the scenery outside repeatedly.

“I’m sorry, if I just pass it to you and let you take care of it properly, then it would be meaningless.”

“Olba quickly opened the bag and tipped the contents into the water flask placed on the table in front of the door.

“Stop!”

Ignoring Emi’s shouts, the things inside the sack, accompanied by the scratchy sounds of friction, floated on the surface of the high salt content

water only found next to the sea and immediately sank to the bottom of the flask after absorbing the water.

Those were wheat seeds.

Emi watched those seeds sink to the bottom of the water in despair.

“Relax. Didn’t I say these are samples? We still have large amounts of stock left. With this, you understand that we will honour our side of the agreement right?”

Olba carelessly threw the sack next to the water flask and said to the silent Emi,

“I said so before, Emilia, as long as you’re obedient, I will properly pass the ‘hostages’ to the professionals born in the Western Continent. However, if you dare to try anything, then this would be the result.”

Olba glanced at the seeds sunk to the bottom of the water flask.

“The stage is almost prepared. Before that, you should conserve and build up your strength.”

Without waiting for the disheartened Emi to reply, Olba left the room directly.



When she could no longer hear Olba's footsteps, Emi knelt on the bed weakly.

The wheat seeds sunk at the bottom of the water flask.

Even though it is drinking water, but after passing through different soil or being soaked in water with higher salt concentrations, these wheat seeds will no longer be usable.

This was the biggest reason why Emi yielded to the enemy and was restrained here by an invisible lock.

**“Mama.....”**

The worried voice of Alas=Ramus echoed in her head.

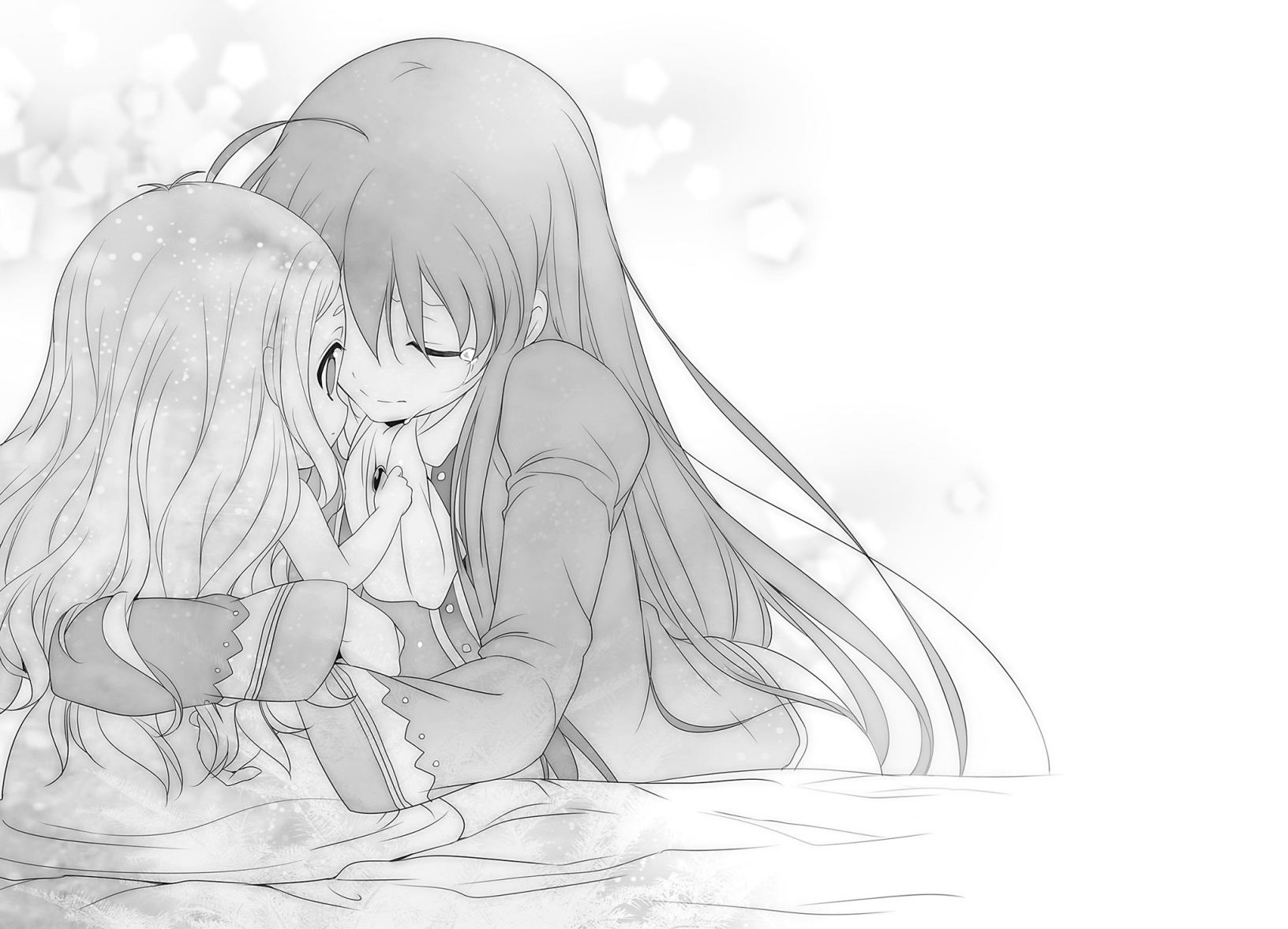
But Emi no longer had the energy to answer the young girl.

What kind of Hero was she.

She was only a weak human who could not fight back even though she was treated like this by others.

“.....Someone.....save me.....”

A weak sob, was immediately swallowed up by the sound of the waves entering the harbour, and could not be heard by anyone other than Emi and Alas=Ramus.



## **Author, Afterword –AND YOU–**

Since a long time ago, I had strong admiration for commercial use vehicles.

Other than that, I am also in awe of this commercial use vehicles and the staff who drive these vehicles every day who have a significant effect from Japan's industry, logistics and consumer activity.

Not just construction vehicles or those special vehicles at airports, even those vans or commercial use minivans, are able to enchant me.

The first time I drove a small van, the large power hidden in the small vehicle touched me greatly.

The first time I drove a Honda minivan, the fact that the maneuverability of the van was not affected at all even if the vehicle contained all the housemoving items belonging to my friend, also deeply moved me.

Because Wagahara is this kind of person, so ever since I was young, I greatly admired those delivery Mopeds which had rain shelters frequently used for pizza delivery. Just having a roof and having two roofs at the back already made it look different from other Mopeds, I really left that this design was cool. It is just a pity that no one around the author agrees with this.

When writing this book, I used to think that this thing was convenient and cheaper than cars, so I dreamed to take the chance to buy one, but after

actually researching this, I can only say as expected of specialized commercial use vehicles with emphasis on maneuverability.

The fixed price was close to three times of normal Mopeds and this is already enough to buy a mid-range passenger car.

In addition, as Wagahara's head is big, I can only wear XXXL size helmets, there are also other reasons such as car insurance being a significant cost. Considering the total amount of money needed, it looks like buying a car would be something which needs further consideration.

Talking about transport tools with an engine, the first thing people would think of is being able to increase the movement radius of the user and the multiple uses.

Even though it would naturally come with some social responsibility (because people with driving licenses have the duty and responsibility to drive safely and obey traffic rules), but the charm of expanding one's world is still hard to resist.

When this book reaches everyone's hands, it should be after 4<sup>th</sup> April 2013.

Even though I think that the readers picking up the book that time should already know, but April is also the month when the anime version of "Hataraku Maou-sama" starts airing.

After the novel and the manga, the world of “Hataraku Maou-sama” expanded to the anime next, even though seeing new charms of the series from a new angle is a joy, but I feel that troubling over how to let the series become better by continuously expanding to different areas, is also the responsibility of the creator of the original work.

The original manga series by Akio Hiragi sensei, “Hataraku Maou-sama”

The spin off series by Mishima Kurone sensei, “Hataraku Maou-sama High School!” (Temporary name)

Starting from April, the anime version of “Hataraku Maou-sama” directed by Hosoda Naoto. As the original creator, if this work helps the readers enjoy the world lived in by Madao Sadao and Yusa Emi, nothing else will make me happier.

Even though this is unrelated to the topics talked about before, after an unprecedented turbulence is experienced in this work “Hataraku Maou-sama 8”, the world presented for the reader’s enjoyment continues to grow.

As the plot has just started to expand, so the story of “Hataraku Maou-sama 8” used this kind of format.

The next volume will definitely have rapid developments, everyone please look forward to it.

Regarding the plot this time, it is the story that even though both worlds have experienced great turmoils, the Demon King and Hero, still doing things filled with normalcy, finally started to take affirmative action.

If one wants to change, one has to act first.

Regardless of Demon King, Hero, high school girl, demon, inquisitor or angel, they are probably thinking this.

But no matter what noble purpose there is, inappropriate and rude comments are unforgivable, so with regards to the frivolous words from an irresponsible archangel, the author still wants to offer his deepest apologies to the Tarosans in the country as the conclusion to this afterword.

I hope that I can meet with everyone again next volume.

See you!

8巻発売おめでとうございます！  
電撃大王版コミック作画の柊暁生と申します。  
いよいよアニメ放映ですね！今から  
いち視聴者として楽しみにしています！ ㊦

新商品  
試食

いっ  
つい  
や  
た  
...

コミックス最新③巻も  
よろしくおねがいします…！

2013.4.10  
柊暁生 ㊦

SPECIAL  
GUEST





## **Credits**

**Hataraku Maou-sama! Volume 8**

**Author:** Wagahara Satoshi

**Illustrator:** 029

**English Translation by** mittens\_220

**Beta-reading by** Moko-chan